



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

B3 2088

Chap. . . . Copyright No. A3

Shelf 1881

I 6

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.



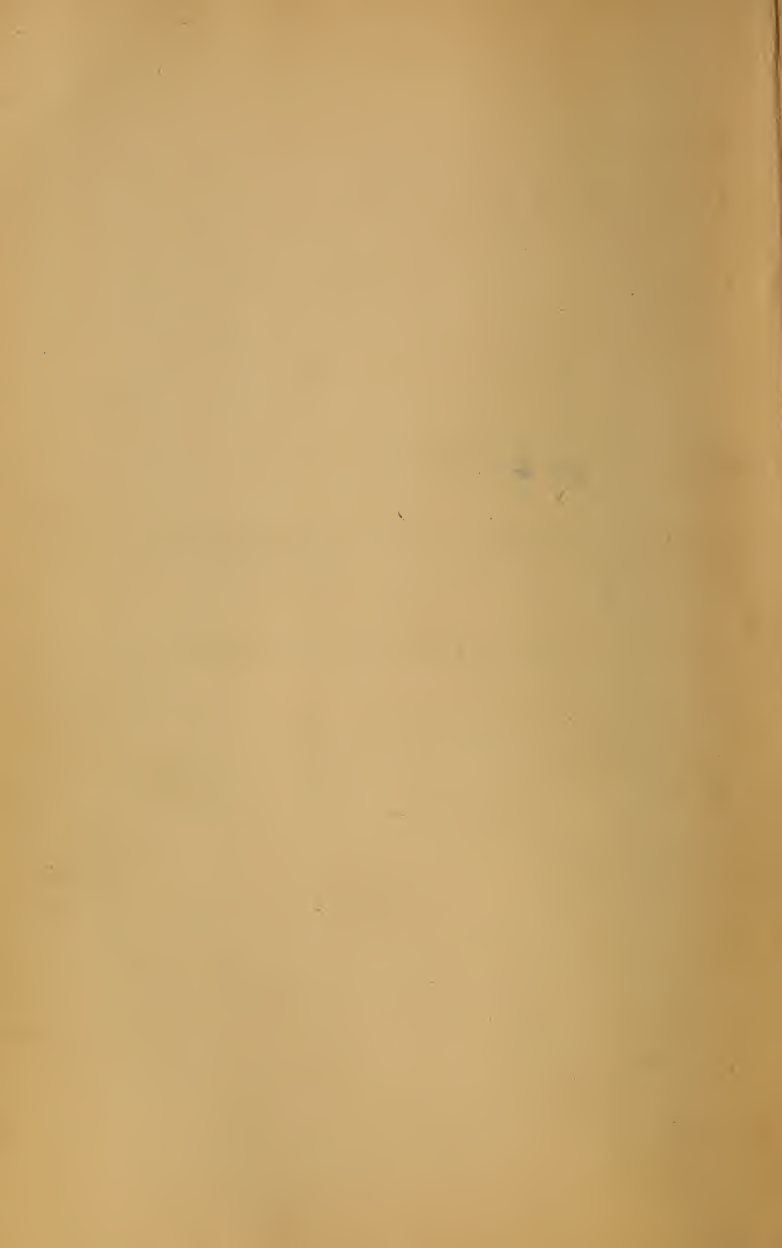








THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
OF  
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR  
JESUS CHRIST.



THE  
OLD AND THE NEW  
COMPARED.

---

THE NEW REVISION OF THE BIBLE,

BY THE

*OXFORD PRESS, ENG.,*

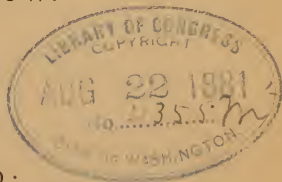
COMPARED WITH THE KING JAMES, AND THE CHANGES INDICATED.

---

By S. L. MARROW.

---

INDIANAPOLIS, IND.:  
S. L. MARROW & CO.  
1881.



BS2088

.A3

1881

.I6

---

COPYRIGHT BY

S. L. MARROW

1881.

---

PRESS OF  
CARLON & HOLLENBECK,  
INDIANAPOLIS.

ELECTROTYPED BY  
KETCHUM & WANAMAKER,  
INDIANAPOLIS, IND.

(iv)



## PUBLISHERS' PREFACE.

---

ALL students of the Bible will rejoice at the completion and publication of the *Revised New Testament*. A committee of learned men has given ten years of patient thought and exhaustive research to the accomplishment of this task. Now that the results of these labors are before the public a new interest in Scripture reading and investigation must follow. The New Version will be placed beside the Old for the purpose of comparison and to note the changes made by the revisers.

To the end that this comparison may be conveniently made, and the differences between the Old and the New readily seen, this volume is published. The two versions are here printed side by side in parallel columns. All changes, whether in punctuation, in words, phrases, or passages, will, in the Revised Version, be found in **Bold-face** type. Omissions are indicated by a \*.

In the publication of this volume the King James Version is printed from a copy of the New Testament issued by the American Bible Society, 1881, agate, 32 mo., and the New Version from the Oxford Nonpareil Edition.

The Revisers' Preface is published herewith. This it seemed advisable to do since it embraced a brief history of the various revisions made within the past three or four centuries, together with a complete history of the origin, progress and completion of the Revision just given to the public.

To this is added, as an appendix, the list of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, and recorded at their desire.

THE PUBLISHERS.



## THE REVISERS' PREFACE.

---

The English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorized Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognized in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—"The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit." There was, however, this subsequent provision:—"These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tyndale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva." The first of these rules, which was substan.  
(vii)

tially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—"When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith." With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—"The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c." This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should "be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words," which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—"No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text." Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—"The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used." The Translators had also the liberty, in "any place of special obscurity," to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the result of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three-quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honored Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February, 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June, 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May, 1870 were as follows:—

"1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

"2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

"3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

"4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

"5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong."

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May, 1870 were as follows:—

"1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

"2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

"3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

"4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

"5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

"6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one-third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

"7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

"8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions."

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following



nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June, 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorized Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorized Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connection with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that "the text to be adopted" should be "that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating," was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two-thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorized Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases "many ancient authorities," "some ancient authorities," are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise

not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, "to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness." Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either "straightway," "forthwith," or "immediately." Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated "straightway." Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so

translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be "forthwith" or "immediately." That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by "when" with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible; where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatic peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked



in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as "of" and "by," the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorized Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorized Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorized Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning or the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorized Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, "The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they are vulgarly used." Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament; in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labors were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorized Version, was supported by at least one-third, and, where it differs from the Authorized Version, by at least two-thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly

consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorized Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorized Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorized Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best insure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labors to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt

more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavors to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfillment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,  
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.  
11th November 1880.

THE NAMES AND ORDER  
OF ALL THE  
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

---

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
S. MATTHEW . . . . .	1	I. TIMOTHY . . . . .	354
S. MARK . . . . .	58	II. TIMOTHY . . . . .	360
S. LUKE . . . . .	94	TO TITUS . . . . .	365
S. JOHN . . . . .	155	TO PHILEMON . . . . .	367
THE ACTS . . . . .	200	TO THE HEBREWS . . . . .	369
TO THE ROMANS . . . . .	259	JAMES . . . . .	386
I. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	283	I. PETER . . . . .	392
II. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	305	II. PETER . . . . .	399
TO THE GALATIANS . . . . .	320	I. JOHN . . . . .	403
TO THE EPHESIANS . . . . .	328	II. JOHN . . . . .	409
TO THE PHILIPPIANS . . . . .	336	III. JOHN . . . . .	410
TO THE COLOSSIANS . . . . .	341	JUDE . . . . .	411
I. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	346	REVELATION . . . . .	414
II. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	351		

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

## S. MATTHEW.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *The genealogy of Jesus Christ.*

**T**HE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson. and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

**T**HE book of the <sup>2</sup>generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2] Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his

3] brethren; and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hez-

4] ron; and Hezron begat <sup>3</sup>Ram; and <sup>3</sup>Ram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Sal-

5] mon; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and

6] Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her that

7] had been the wife of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat

8] Abijah; and Abijah begat <sup>4</sup>Asa; and <sup>4</sup>Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uz-

9] ziah; and Uziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat

10] Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat <sup>5</sup>Amon; and

11] <sup>5</sup>Amon begat Josiah; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the

time of the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon.

12] And after the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat <sup>7</sup>Shealtiel; and

13] <sup>7</sup>Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud be-

14] gat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat

15] Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat

Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16] and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17] So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the <sup>6</sup>carrying away

to Babylon <sup>6</sup>fourteen generations; and from the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ <sup>6</sup>fourteen generations.

18] Now the <sup>8</sup>birth <sup>9</sup>of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When <sup>\*</sup>his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with

1Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ.* 2Or, *birth*; as in ver. 18. 3Gr. *Aram.* 4Gr. *Asaph.* 5Gr. *Amos.* 6Or, *removal to Babylon.* 7Gr. *Salathiel.* 8Or, *generation*; as in ver. 1. 9Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ.*



19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first born son: and he called his name JESUS.

## CHAPTER II.

*The wise men from the east.*

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into

19] child of the<sup>1</sup>Holy Ghost. And Joseph her husband, being a **righteous man**, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away

20] privily. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is<sup>2</sup>conceived in her is of the

21] Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his

22] people from their sins. Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

23] Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name <sup>3</sup>Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God with 24] us. And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his

25] wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth <sup>4</sup>a son: and he called his name JESUS.

<sup>5</sup> Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, <sup>6</sup>wise men from the east

2] came to Jerusalem, saying, <sup>7</sup>Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come

3] to worship him. And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all

4] Jerusalem with him. And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where

5] the Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa

for thus it is written <sup>6</sup>by the prophet, 6] And thou Bethlehem \*, land of Judah,

Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:

For out of thee shall come forth a governor.

Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7] Then Herod \*privily called the <sup>8</sup>wise men, and learned of them carefully

8] <sup>7</sup>what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the

young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word \*, that I also may

9] come and worship him. And they, having heard the king, went their way:

and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10] And when they saw the star, they re- 11] joiced with exceeding great joy. And

\* they came into the house and saw the 1Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. 2Gr. begotten. 3Gr. Emmanuel. 4Gr. Magi. Compare Esther i. 13; Dan. ii. 12. 5Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born? 6Or, through. 7Or the time of the star that appeared.

the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense 12] and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13] Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young

14] child to destroy him. And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt;

15] and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call

16] my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the wise men. 17] Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18] A voice was heard in Ramah, \* \*

Weeping and great mourning,

Rachel weeping for her children;

And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19] But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a

20] dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of

Israel; for they are dead that sought 21] the young child's life. And he arose and took the young child and his mother,

22] and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was

reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither;

and being warned of God in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee,

23] and \* came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled

which was spoken by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of

2] Judæa, \* saying, Repent, ye; for the 3] kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by Isaiah

the prophet, saying,

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The preaching of John the Baptist.*

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by

1Gr. Magi. Compare Esther i. 13; Dan. ii. 12. 2Or, through,

the prophet Esaias, saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire.

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it* to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were open unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *The temptation of Jesus.*

**T**HEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

**Make ye ready** the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.

4] **Now John himself** had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his **food** was locusts and 5] wild honey. Then went out **unto** him Jerusalem, and all **Judæa**, and all

6] the region round about Jordan; and **they** were baptised of him in the river

7] Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees

and Sadducees **coming** to his baptism, he said unto them, **Ye offspring** of

vipers, who warned you to flee from the 8] wrath to come? Bring forth there-

9] **fore fruit worthy** of repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We

have Abraham to **our** father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones

to raise up children unto Abraham. 10] **And even now** is the axe laid unto

the root of the trees: **every tree there-**

**fore that** bringeth not forth good fruit is 11] hewn down, and cast into the fire. I

indeed baptize you <sup>2</sup> with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me

is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not <sup>3</sup> worthy to bear: he shall baptize you

<sup>2</sup> with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: 12] whose fan *is* in his hand, and he

will thoroughly cleanse his **threshing-**

**floor**; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but **the chaff** he will burn

**up** with unquenchable fire. 13] Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to

the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of 14] him. But John would have hindered

him, saying, I have need to be baptized 15] of thee, and comest thou to me? But

Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer <sup>4</sup>*it* \* \* now: for thus it becometh us to

fulfil all righteousness. Then he <sup>5</sup>*suffer-*

16] *eth* him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway **from** the

water: and lo, the heavens were opened <sup>6</sup> unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God

descending as a dove, and **coming** upon 17] him; and lo, a voice **out of the heav-**

**ens**, saying, <sup>6</sup> This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

**4** Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the

2] devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he \* afterward

3] \* **hungered**. And the tempter came and

<sup>1</sup>Or, your repentance. <sup>2</sup>Or, in. <sup>3</sup>Gr. sufficient. <sup>4</sup>Or, me. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities omit unto him. <sup>6</sup>Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. xii. 18.



3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

6 And saith unto him, if thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, all these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him \* into the holy city, and he set him on the \*pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

And on their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7] Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him \*

unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and he

said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is

written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11] Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12] Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee, and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea,

in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>3</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15] The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

<sup>4</sup>Toward the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the <sup>5</sup>Gentiles,

16] The people which sat in darkness Saw a great light,

And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,

To them did light spring up.

17] From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18] And \* walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother,

casting a net into the sea: for they were

19] fishers. And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you

20] fishers of men. And they straightway left the nets, and followed him.

21] And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, <sup>6</sup>James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the

boat with Zebedee their father, mending

22] their nets; and he called them. And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

1Gr. loaves. 2Gr. wing. 3Or, through. 4Gr. The way of the sea. 5Gr. nations; and so elsewhere. 6Or, Jacob: and so elsewhere.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

## CHAPTER V.

### *The sermon on the mount.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heav-

23] And <sup>1</sup>Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the <sup>2</sup>gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people.

24] And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, <sup>3</sup> possessed with devils, and epileptic, and <sup>4</sup> palsied; 25] and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes \* from Galilee and \* Decapolis and \* Jerusalem and \* Judæa and from beyond Jordan.

5] And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: 2] and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3] Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4] <sup>4</sup>Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5] Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6] Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7] Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8] Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9] Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10] Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for

11] theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12] Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13] Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and

14] <sup>4</sup> trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city \* set

15] on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house.

16] Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17] Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *he*. <sup>2</sup>Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere. <sup>3</sup>Or, demons. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

en and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou

away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all 19] *things be accomplished*. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, \* shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, he shall be called great in 20] the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21] Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in 22] danger of the judgment: but I say unto you, that *every one who* is angry with his <sup>1</sup>brother \* \* \* shall be in danger of the judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>2</sup>Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, <sup>3</sup>Thou fool, shall be in 23] danger <sup>4</sup>of the hell of fire. If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy 24] brother hath aught against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy 25] gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, *whiles* thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge <sup>6</sup>deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast 26] into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou *have paid the last farthing*.

27] Ye have heard that it was said, \* \* \* \* \*

28] Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, that *every one that* looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in 29] his heart. And if thy right eye *causeth thee to stumble*, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not \* thy whole body be cast 30] into <sup>7</sup>hell. And if thy right hand *causeth thee to stumble*, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not \* thy whole body go into 31] <sup>7</sup>hell. It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her 32] a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, that *every one that* putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, *maketh her an adulteress*: and whosoever shall marry her *when she is put away* committeth adultery.

33] Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*. <sup>2</sup>An expression of contempt. <sup>3</sup>Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *unto or into*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *Gehenna of fire*. <sup>6</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*. <sup>7</sup>Gr. *Gehenna*.



shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAPTER VI.

*The sermon on the mount continued.*

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto 34] the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the **throne of God**;

35] nor by the earth, for it is the **footstool of his feet**; nor <sup>1</sup>by Jerusalem, for

36] it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37] <sup>2</sup>But let your **speech** be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of <sup>3</sup>the **evil one**.

38] Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39] but I say unto you, <sup>4</sup>\* Resist not <sup>5</sup>him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the

40] other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy

41] coat, let him have thy **cloak** also. And whosoever shall <sup>6</sup>compel thee to go one

42] mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43] Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine

44] enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, <sup>7</sup>\* \* \* and pray for them

45] \* \* that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on

the evil and <sup>8</sup>\* the good, and sendeth rain 46] on the just and <sup>9</sup>\* the unjust. For if

ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the <sup>10</sup>publicans the

47] same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do

48] not even the **Gentiles** the same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, <sup>11</sup>\* as your

heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of

them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

2] When therefore thou doest <sup>12</sup>\* alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the

hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have

3] received their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know

4] what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father

which seeth in secret <sup>13</sup>\* shall recompense thee <sup>14</sup>\*.

<sup>1</sup>Or, toward. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*. <sup>3</sup>Or, evil: as in ver. 39; vi. 13. <sup>4</sup>Or, evil. <sup>5</sup>Gr. impress. <sup>6</sup>That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes: and so elsewhere.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

5] And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites \*: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you,

6] They have received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in

7] secret shall recompense thee \*. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speak-

8] ing. Be not \* therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9] After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven,

11] so on earth. Give us this day our

12] daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debt-

13] ors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from <sup>the evil one.</sup>

14] For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16] Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their

17] reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy

18] face: that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee \*.

19] Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves <sup>break</sup>

20] through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not <sup>break</sup> through

21] nor steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore

22] thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the

24] darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to \* one, and despise the other. Ye can

25] not serve God and mammon. There-

1Some ancient authorities read *God your Father.* 2Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* 3Or, *evil.* 4Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.* 5Gr. *dig through.*

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## CHAPTER VII.

*The sermon on the mount concluded.*

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth;

fore I say unto you, **Be not anxious for your life**, what ye shall eat or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than 26] the raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than 27] they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his 28] ure? And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, 29] neither do they spin: \* yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30] But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little 31] faith? **Be not therefore anxious**, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall 32] we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have 33] need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added 34] unto you. **Be not therefore anxious** for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2] For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto 3] you \*. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine

4] own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine 5] own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6] Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast \* your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn \* and rend you.

7] Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be

8] opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh

and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

findeth; and to him that knocketh it 9] shall be opened. Or what man is there of you **who**, if his son shall ask him for 10] a loaf, will \* give him a stone; or if he shall ask for a fish, will \* give him a 11] serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to 12] them that ask him? All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13] Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide <sup>1</sup> is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many \* 14] be they that enter in thereby. <sup>2</sup> For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.

15] Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but in- 16] wardly \* are ravening wolves. By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17] Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree 18] bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19] Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into 20] the fire. Therefore by their fruits

21] ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father

22] which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out <sup>3</sup> devils, and by thy name do

23] many <sup>4</sup> mighty works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work in-

24] iquity. Every one therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the rock:

25] and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for

26] it was founded on the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his

27] house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.

<sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate*, &c. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *demons*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *powers*.



28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *Sundry miracles of Jesus.*

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was

28] And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were 29] astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed 2] him. And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me 3] clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway 4] his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5] And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my <sup>1</sup>servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7] And he saith unto him, I will come 8] and heal him. And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not <sup>2</sup>worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but only say <sup>3</sup>the word, and my <sup>1</sup>ser-

9] vant shall be healed. For I also am a man <sup>4</sup>under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my <sup>5</sup>servant, Do

10] this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, <sup>6</sup>I have not found so great faith, no, 11] not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall <sup>7</sup>sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the king-

12] dom of heaven: but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weep- 13] ing and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; <sup>\*</sup>as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the <sup>1</sup>servant was healed in that hour.

14] And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother 15] lying sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him.

16] And when <sup>\*</sup>even was come, they brought unto him many <sup>8</sup>possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were 17] sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>9</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, say-

17] That it might be fulfilled which was

10r, boy. 2Gr. sufficient. 3Gr. with a word. 4Some ancient authorities insert set: as in Luke vii. 8. 5Gr. bond-servant. 6Many ancient authorities read With no man in Israel have I found so great faith. 7Gr. recline. 8Or, demoniacs. 9Or, through.

10r, boy. 2Gr. sufficient. 3Gr. with a word. 4Some ancient authorities insert set: as in Luke vii. 8. 5Gr. bond-servant. 6Many ancient authorities read With no man in Israel have I found so great faith. 7Gr. recline. 8Or, demoniacs. 9Or, through.



spoken by Isaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

ing, Himself took our infirmities, and bear our diseases.

18] Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment

19] to depart unto the other side. And there came <sup>1</sup>a scribe, and said unto him,

<sup>2</sup>Master, I will follow thee whitherso-

20] ever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds

of the <sup>3</sup>heaven have <sup>4</sup>nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21] And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and

22] bury my father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23] And when he was entered into a

24] boat, his disciples followed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in

the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25] And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, **Save, Lord;** we perish.

26] And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he

arose, and rebuked the winds and the

27] sea; and there was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds

and the sea obey him?

28] And when he was come to the other side into the country of the **Gadarenes**,

there met him two <sup>4</sup>possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs,

exceeding fierce, so that no man could

29] pass by that way. And behold they cried out, saying, What have we to do

with thee, <sup>\*</sup>thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the

30] time? Now there was <sup>afar</sup> off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31] And the <sup>5</sup>devils besought him, saying, if thou cast us out, send us away

32] into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And <sup>\*</sup>they came out,

and went into the <sup>\*\*</sup>swine: and behold the whole herd <sup>\*</sup><sup>\*</sup> rushed down the

steep into the sea, and perished in the

33] waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told

every thing, and what was befallen to them that were <sup>6</sup>possessed with devils.

34] And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart

from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city,

## CHAPTER IX.

### *Sundry miracles of Jesus.*

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. one scribe. <sup>2</sup>Or, Teacher <sup>3</sup>Gr. lodging-places. <sup>4</sup>Or, demoniacs. <sup>5</sup>Gr. demons.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

2] And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, <sup>1</sup>Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven <sup>\*</sup>. And

behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4] And Jesus <sup>2</sup>knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your

5] hearts? For whether is easier, to say, **Thy sins are forgiven <sup>\*</sup>**; or to say, Arise,

6] and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>3</sup>power on earth

to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy

7] bed, and go unto thy house. And he

8] arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were

afraid, and glorified God, which had given such <sup>3</sup>power unto men.

9] And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10] And it came to pass, as he <sup>4</sup>sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with

11] Jesus and his disciples. And when Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your <sup>5</sup>Master with the

12] publicans and sinners? But when he heard it, he said <sup>\*</sup>. They that are <sup>6</sup>whole

have no need of a physician, but they that

13] are sick. But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not

sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners <sup>\*\*</sup>.

14] Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast <sup>7</sup>oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15] And Jesus said unto them, can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them?

but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them,

16] and then will they fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon

an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and

17] a worse rent is made. Neither do *men* put new wine into old <sup>8</sup>wine-skins:

else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they

put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18] While he spake these things unto them, behold there came <sup>9a</sup> <sup>\*</sup> ruler,

and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19] And Jesus arose, and followed

20] him, and *so did* his disciples. And

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *child*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *seeing*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *authority*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *reclined*: and so always. <sup>5</sup>Or, *Teacher*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *strong*. <sup>7</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *oft*. <sup>8</sup>That is, *skins used as bottles*. <sup>9</sup>Gr. *one ruler*.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

#### CHAPTER X.

*The question about divorce.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power

behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment:

21] for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be

22] whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer;

thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that

23] hour. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-

24] players, and the crowd making a tumult, he said\*, Give place: for the

damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And 25] they laughed him to scorn. But

when the crowd was put forth, he entered in and took her by the hand; and

26] the damsel arose. And 27] the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27] And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out,

and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son 28] of David. And when he was come

into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Be-

lieve ye that I am able to do this? They 29] say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then

touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you.

30] And their eyes were opened. And Jesus 31] strictly charged them, saying,

31] See that no man know it. But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame

in all that land. 32] And as they went forth, behold,

there was brought to him a dumb man 33] possessed with a devil. And when

the devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled,

saying, it was never so seen in Israel. 34] But the Pharisees said, By the

prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

35] And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their syna-

gogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of dis-

ease and all manner of sickness. \* \* 36] But when he saw the multitudes,

he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scat-

tered, as sheep not having a shepherd. 37] Then saith he unto his disciples, The

harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Pray ye therefore

the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 And \* he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over

1Or, saved. 2Or saved thee. 3Gr. this fame.  
4Or, sternly. 5Gr. demon. 6Or, in. 7Gr. de-  
mons.

against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of<sup>r</sup> the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves. be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2] Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his 3] brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and \* Thad- 4] deus; Simon the <sup>1</sup>Cananaean, and Judas Iscariot, who also <sup>2</sup>betrayed him. 5] These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Sa-

6] maritans: but go rather to the lost 7] sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom

8] of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast

out <sup>3</sup>devils: freely ye received, freely 9] give. Get you no gold, nor silver,

10] nor brass in your <sup>4</sup>purses; no wallet for your journey, neither two coats, nor

shoes, nor \* staff: for the labourer is 11] worthy of his food. And into what-

soever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and

12] there abide till ye go forth. And as ye enter into the house, salute it.

13] And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not

worthy, let your peace return to you. 14] And whosoever shall not receive you,

nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the

15] dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the

land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16] Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore

wise as serpents, and <sup>5</sup>harmless as doves. 17] But beware of men: for they will

deliver you up to \* councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you;

18] yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a

testimony to them and to the Gentiles. 19] But when they deliver you up, be

not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that \* hour

20] what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your

21] Father that speaketh in you. And \* brother shall deliver up \* brother to

death, and the father his child: and \* children shall rise up against \* parents,

and <sup>6</sup>cause them to be put to death. 22] And ye shall be hated of all men for

my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

<sup>1</sup>Or, Zealot. See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13. <sup>2</sup>Or, delivered him up; and so always. <sup>3</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>4</sup>Gr. girdles. <sup>5</sup>Or, simple. <sup>6</sup>Or, put them to death.



23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

23] But when they persecute you in this city, flee \* into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24] A disciple is not above his <sup>1</sup>master,

25] nor a <sup>2</sup>servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his

<sup>1</sup>master, and the <sup>2</sup>servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house

<sup>3</sup>Beelzebub, how much more *shall they*

26] *call* them of his household! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing

covered, that shall not be revealed: and

27] hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in the darkness, \* speak ye in

the light: and what ye hear in the ear, \* **proclaim** \* upon the housetops.

28] And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is

able to destroy both soul and body in

29] <sup>4</sup>hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them

*shall fall* on the ground without your

30] Father: but the very hairs of your

31] head are all numbered. Fear \* not therefore; ye are of more value than

32] many sparrows. **Every one** therefore who shall confess <sup>5</sup>me before men,

<sup>6</sup>him will I also confess before my Father

33] which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I

also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34] Think not that I came to <sup>7</sup>send peace on the earth: I came not to <sup>8</sup>send peace,

35] but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the

daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36] law: and a man's foes *shall be* they of

37] his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is

not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not

38] worthy of me. And he that **doth** not take his cross and follow after me,

39] is not worthy of me. He that <sup>9</sup>findeth his <sup>10</sup>life shall lose it; and he that

<sup>11</sup>loseth his <sup>12</sup>life for my sake shall find it.

40] He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him

41] that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall

receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name

of a righteous man shall receive a right-  
42] eous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these

little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

1Or, teacher. 2Gr. bond-servant. 3Gr. Beelzebub: and so elsewhere. 4Gr. Gehenna. 5Gr. in me. 6Gr. in him. 7Gr. cast. 8Or, found.

9Or, soul. 10Or, lost.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Jesus' public entry into Jerusalem.*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children,

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2] Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his 3] disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

4] And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell \*John the 5] things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have <sup>1</sup>good tidings preached

6] to them. And blessed is he whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me. And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed

8] shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses.

9] <sup>2</sup>But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much <sup>10</sup>more than a prophet. \*This is he, of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11] Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is <sup>3</sup>but little in the kingdom

12] of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by

13] force. For all the prophets and the 14] law prophesied until John. And if ye are willing to receive <sup>4</sup>it, this is Elijah,

15] which is \*to come. He that hath

16] ears <sup>5</sup>to hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is

like unto children sitting in the market places, which call unto their fel-

17] lows, and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed \*, and ye

18] did not <sup>6</sup>mourn. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they

19] say, he hath a <sup>7</sup>devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-

bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom <sup>8</sup>is justified by her <sup>9</sup>works.

<sup>1</sup>Or, the gospel. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read But what went ye out to see? a prophet?

<sup>3</sup>Gr. lesser. <sup>4</sup>Or, him. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities omit to hear. <sup>6</sup>Gr. beat the breast. <sup>7</sup>Gr. demon. <sup>8</sup>Or, was. <sup>9</sup>Many ancient authorities read children; as in Luke vii. 35.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *The blasphemy of the Pharisees.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

20] Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21] Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22] Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the 23] day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt 2go down unto Hades: for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this 24] day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25] At that season Jesus answered and said, I 3thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto 26] babes: yea Father, 4for so it was well- 27] pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willet to reveal 28] him. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will 29] give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find 30] rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck \*ears of corn, and to eat. 2] But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon 3] the sabbath \*. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were 4] with him; how he entered into the house of God, and 5did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with 5] him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6] But I say unto you, that 6one greater

1Gr. powers. 2Many ancient authorities read he brought down. 3Or, praise. 4Or, that. 5Some ancient authorities read they did eat. 6Gr. a greater thing.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all:

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

7] **than the temple is here.** But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have 8] condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is lord \* of the sabbath \*.

9] And he departed thence, and went 10] into their synagogue: and behold, \*

a man **having a withered hand.** And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might

11] accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if *this* fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he

not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12] How much then is a man of **more value** than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do **good** on the sabbath day.

13] Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth **thy** hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, \* as

14] the other. **But** the Pharisees went out, and **took counsel** against him, how

15] they might destroy him. And Jesus **perceiving it**, \* withdrew \* from thence: and **many** followed him; and

16] he healed them all, and charged them that they should not make him 17] known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>1</sup>by **Isaias** the prophet, saying,

18] Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;

My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:

I will put my Spirit upon him,

And he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles.

19] He shall not strive, nor cry **aloud**;

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20] A bruised reed shall he not break,

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21] And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22] Then was brought unto him <sup>2</sup>one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the

23] \* **dumb man** \* spake and saw. And all the **multitudes** were amazed, and

24] said, Is \* *this* the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said,

This man doth not cast out <sup>3</sup>devils, but <sup>4</sup>by Beelzebub the prince of the <sup>3</sup>devils.

25] And \* **knowing** their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation;

and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26] **if** Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom



27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against the Holy Ghost* shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

27] stand? And if I <sup>1</sup>by Beelzebub cast out <sup>2</sup>devils, <sup>1</sup>by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your 28] judges. But if I <sup>1</sup>by the Spirit of God cast out <sup>2</sup>devils, then is the king-

29] dom of God come upon you. Or <sup>\*</sup> how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then 30] he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth <sup>\*</sup>.

31] Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven <sup>3</sup>unto men; but the blasphemy against the 32] Spirit shall not be forgiven <sup>\*</sup>. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this <sup>4</sup>world, nor in that which

33] is to come. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or <sup>\*</sup> make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for 34] the tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth

35] speaketh. The good man out of his good treasure <sup>\*</sup> <sup>\*</sup> bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36] And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38] Then certain of the scribes and <sup>\*</sup> Pharisees answered him, saying, <sup>5</sup>Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39] But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign

40] of Jonah the prophet: for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the <sup>6</sup>whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in

41] the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, <sup>7a</sup>a

42] greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, <sup>7a</sup>a greater than

43] Solomon is here. But the unclean spirit, when <sup>8</sup>he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seek-

<sup>1</sup>Or, in. <sup>2</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *unto you men*. <sup>4</sup>Or, age. <sup>5</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>6</sup>Gr. sea-monster. <sup>7</sup>Gr. more than. <sup>8</sup>Or, it.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### *Sundry parables of Jesus.*

**T**HE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and

44] ing rest, and findeth *it* not. Then <sup>1</sup>he saith, I will return into my house \* whence I came out; and when <sup>1</sup>he is come, <sup>1</sup>he findeth *it* empty, swept and 45] garnished. Then goeth <sup>1</sup>he, and taketh with <sup>2</sup>himself seven other spirits more evil than <sup>2</sup>himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man *becometh* worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46] While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak 47] to him. <sup>3</sup>And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee.

48] But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and 49] who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and 50] my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

**13** On that day went Jesus out of the <sup>2</sup> house, and sat by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude <sup>3</sup> stood on the beach. And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Be- 4] hold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the *birds* came and devoured 5] them \*: and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6] and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had 7] no root, they withered away. And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them: 8] and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, 9] some sixty, some thirty. He that hath ears, \* \* \* 4] let him hear.

10] And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them 11] in parables? And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12] For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have \* abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13] Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and

<sup>1</sup>Or, *it*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *itself*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mark iv. 9; Luke viii. 8.

hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which soweth good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them,

hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive;

15] For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,

And hear with their ears, And \* understand with their heart, And should turn again, And I should heal them.

16] But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For

verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. Hear then ye the parable of the sower.

19] When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was

20] sown by the wayside. And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straight-

21] way with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word,

22] straightway he stumbleth. And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh

23] unfruitful. And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24] Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good

25] seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed <sup>2</sup>tares also among the wheat, and went away.

26] But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the

27] tares also. And the <sup>3</sup>servants of the householder came and said unto him,

Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? \* whence then hath it tares?

28] And he said unto them, <sup>4</sup>An enemy hath done this. And the <sup>3</sup>servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and

29] gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares,

<sup>1</sup>Or, age. <sup>2</sup>Or, darnel. <sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servants, <sup>4</sup>Gr. A man that is an enemy.



30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

30] ye root up \* the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest; and in time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather \* up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31] Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32] which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33] Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34] All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them:

35] that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>2</sup>by the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation <sup>3</sup>of the world.

36] Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37] And he answered and said \*, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of

38] man; and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of

39] the evil one; and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is <sup>4</sup>the end of the world; and the

40] reapers are \* angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in <sup>4</sup>the end of the

41] world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity,

42] and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and

43] gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears \*, let him hear.

44] \* The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; \* which \* a man found, and hid; and <sup>5</sup>in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seek-

46] ing goodly pearls: \* and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

<sup>1</sup>The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half. <sup>2</sup>Or, through. <sup>3</sup>Many ancient authorities omit of the world. <sup>4</sup>Or, the consummation of the age. <sup>5</sup>Or, for joy thereof. <sup>6</sup>Gr. drag-net.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of Heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### *Sundry miracles of Jesus.*

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

47] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a <sup>1</sup>net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48] which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the

49] bad they cast away. So shall it be in <sup>2</sup>the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from

50] among the righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51] \* \* Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea \* .

52] And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53] And it came to pass, \* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed

54] thence. And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these <sup>3</sup>mighty works?

55] Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and

56] Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man

57] all these things? And they were

offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour,

58] save in his own country, and in his own

house. And he did not many <sup>3</sup>mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch

2] heard the report concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead;

and therefore do these powers work in

3] him. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in

prison for the sake of Herodias, his

4] brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have

5] her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude,

because they counted him as a prophet.

6] But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the

7] midst, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her

8] whatsoever she should ask. And she, being put forward by her mother, saith,

Give me here in a charger the head of

<sup>1</sup>Gr. drag-net. <sup>2</sup>Or, the consummation of the age. <sup>3</sup>Gr. powers. <sup>4</sup>Gr. caused to stumble.



9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, this is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

9] **John the Baptist.** And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him,

10] he commanded *it* to be given \*; and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

13] Now when Jesus heard *of it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him

14] foot from \* the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and \* healed their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and

16] buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but

18] five loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and he took the

five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and

20] the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full.

21] And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22] And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away.

23] And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when \* even was come, he was there alone. But the

boat \* was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth

watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the

sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear.

27] But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I;

28] be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.

1Or, *by land*. 2Gr. *recline*. 3Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land*.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country around about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER XV.

*The Scribes and Pharisees reproved.*

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every

29] And he said, Come, and \*Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon

30] the waters, <sup>1</sup>to come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind <sup>2</sup>, he was afraid;

and beginning to sink, he cried out, 31] saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and

took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou

32] doubt? And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased.

33] And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34] And when they had crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret.

35] And when the men of that place knew him, they sent \*into all that

region round about, and brought unto

36] him all that were sick; and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made \* whole.

15 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying,

2] Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3] And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?

4] For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil

of father or mother, let him <sup>3</sup>die the

5] death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That

wherewith thou mightest have been

6] profited by me is given to God; he shall not honour his father. \* <sup>4</sup> And ye have made void the <sup>5</sup>word of God be-

7] cause of your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaias prophesy of you,

saying,

8] This people honoureth me with their lips:

But their heart is far from me.

9] But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

10] And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and un-

11] derstand: Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth,

12] this defileth the man. Then came the disciples, and said unto him,

Knowest thou that the Pharisees were

<sup>6</sup>offended when they heard this saying?

13] But he answered and said, Every

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *and came*.

<sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities add *strong*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *surely die*. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read *law*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *caused to stumble*.

plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet: and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send

14] planted which my heavenly Father Let them alone: they are blind guides\*. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall 15] fall into a pit. And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the 16] parable. And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding?

17] Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18] But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; 19] and they defile the man. For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, 20] false witness, railings: these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21] And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and 22] Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried \*, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a <sup>2</sup>devil.

23] But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away: for she 24] crieth after us. But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the 25] lost sheep of the house of Israel. But she came and worshipped him, saying,

26] Lord, help me. And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's <sup>3</sup>bread and cast it to the 27] dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which 28] fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that \* hour.

29] And Jesus departed \* thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee: and he went up into the mountain, and sat

30] there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet: 31] and he healed them: inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32] And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat; and I would not send

them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, so as to fill a great multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *Peter's confession of Jesus.*

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.*

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of

them away fasting, lest haply they faint 33] in the way. And the disciples say unto him, whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill 34] so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few 35] small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; 36] and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, \* and gave to the disciples, and 37] the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.

38] And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to 2] shew them a sign from heaven. But he answered and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather:* for the heaven is red. And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day:* for the heaven is red and lowering.

\* Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the 4] signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of \* Jonah. And he left them and departed.

5] And \* the disciples came to the other 6] side and forgot to take <sup>2</sup>bread. And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees 7] and \* Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, \* <sup>3</sup>We took no 8] <sup>2</sup>bread. And Jesus perceiving it said

\*\* O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no 9] <sup>2</sup>bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many <sup>4</sup>baskets 10] ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many 11] <sup>4</sup>baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake \* not to you concerning <sup>2</sup>bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and \* Sadducees.

12] Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of

1The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. 2Gr. loaves. 3Or, it is because we took no bread. 4Basket in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.



bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### The transfiguration of Jesus.

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother,

1] bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and \* Sadducees.

13] Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that \* the

14] Son of man is? And they said, Some say \* John the Baptist; some, *Elijah*:

and others, *Jeremiah*, or one of the

15] prophets. He saith unto them, But

16] who say ye that I am? And Simon

Peter answered and said, Thou art the

17] Christ, the son of the living God. And

Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed

art thou Simon *Bar-Jonah*: for flesh

and blood hath not revealed it unto thee,

but my Father which is in heaven.

18] And I also say unto thee, that thou

art *Peter*, and upon this *rock* I will

build my church; and the gates of *Hades*

19] shall not prevail against it. \* I will

give unto thee the keys of the kingdom

of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt

bind on earth shall be bound in heaven:

and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth

20] shall be loosed in heaven. Then

charged he the disciples that they should

tell no man that he was \* the Christ.

21] From that time \* began *Jesus* to

shew unto his disciples, how that he

must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer

many things of the elders and chief

priests and scribes, and be killed, and the

22] third day be raised up. And Peter

took him, and began to rebuke him, say-

ing, *Be it far from thee, Lord*: this shall

23] never be unto thee. But he turned

and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me,

Satan: thou art a stumblingblock unto

me: for thou mindest not the things \* of

24] God, but the things of men. Then

said Jesus unto his disciples, If any

man would come after me, let him deny

himself, and take up his cross, and fol-

25] low me. For whosoever would save

his *life* shall lose it: and whosoever

shall lose his *life* for my sake shall find

26] it: For what shall a man be profit-

ed, if he shall gain the whole world,

and forfeit his *life*? or what shall a

man give in exchange for his *life*?

27] For the Son of man shall come in the

glory of his Father with his angels; and

then shall he render unto every man

28] according to his *deeds*. Verily I say

unto you, There be some of them that

stand here, which shall in no wise taste

of death, till they see the Son of man

coming in his kingdom.

17] And after six days Jesus taketh

with him Peter, and James, and John

his brother, and bringeth them up into a

1Gr. loaves. 2Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mark viii. 27: Luke ix. 18. 3Gr. Petros. 4Gr. petra. 5Some ancient authorities read Jesus Christ. 6Or, God have mercy on thee, 7Or, soul. 8Gr. doing.



and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

2] high mountain apart: and he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments be- 3] came white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and 4] Elijah talking with him. And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three <sup>1</sup>tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for 5] Elijah. While he was yet speaking, be- hold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom 6] I am well pleased; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on 7] their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and said, 8] Arise, and be not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9] And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen \* from the dead. 10] And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah 11] must first come? And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall 12] restore all things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the 13] Son of man also suffer of them. Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14] And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a \* man, 15] kneeling \* to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft- 16] times into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not 17] cure him. And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither 18] to me. And Jesus rebuked him; and the <sup>2</sup>devil went out from him: and the boy was cured from that \* hour.

19] Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast 20] it out? And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain. Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

3\* \* \* \* \*

10r, *booths*. 2Gr. *demon*. 3Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21, *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting*. See Mark ix. 29.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*How to treat an offending brother.*

**A**T the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

22] And while they <sup>1</sup>abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be **delivered up** into the hands of 23] men; and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24] And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the <sup>2</sup>half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your

25] <sup>3</sup>master pay the <sup>2</sup>half-shekel? He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus **spake first** to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? **the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons,**

26] **or from strangers?** And when he said, **From strangers,** Jesus said unto

27] him, **Therefore the sons are free. But lest we cause them to stumble,** go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a <sup>4</sup>shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

**18 In that hour** came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is <sup>5</sup>greatest

2] in the kingdom of heaven? And he called to him a little child, and set him

3] in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye **turn,** and become as little children, ye shall in **no**

**wise** enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4] Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is **the** <sup>5</sup>greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5] And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me:

6] but whoso shall **cause** one of these little ones which believe on me to **stumble,** it is profitable for him that <sup>6</sup>a great

millstone should be hanged about his neck, and **that** he should be sunk in the

7] depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions

come; but woe to that man through

8] whom the occasion cometh! And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to

**stumble,** cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life

**maimed or halt,** rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the

9] **eternal fire.** And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and

cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than

having two eyes to be cast into the <sup>7</sup>hell

10] **of fire.** See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you,

that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is

in heaven. 8\* \* \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.* <sup>2</sup>Gr. *didrachma.* <sup>3</sup>Or, *teacher.* <sup>4</sup>Gr. *stater.* <sup>5</sup>Gr. *greater.* <sup>6</sup>Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.* <sup>7</sup>Gr. *Gehenna of fire.* <sup>8</sup>Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11, *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Luke xix. 10.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he

12] How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray?

13] And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which 14] have not gone astray. Even so it is not 1the will of 2your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15] And if thy brother sin 3against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast

16] gained thy brother. But if he hear thee not, \* take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be estab-

17] lished. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the 4church: and if he refuse to hear them, tell it into the 4church also, let him be unto thee as the

18] Gentile and the publican. Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye

shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19] Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in

20] heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21] Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until

22] seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until 6seventy times seven.

23] Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning with his 6ser-

24] vants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand 7talents.

25] But forasmuch as he had not where- with to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be

26] made. The 8servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will

27] pay thee all. And the lord of that 8servant being moved with compassion, \* released him, and forgave him the

28] 9debt. But that 8servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred 10pence: and

<sup>1</sup>A thing willed before your Father. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read my. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit against thee. <sup>4</sup>Or, congregation. <sup>5</sup>Or, seventy times and seven. <sup>6</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>7</sup>This talent was probably worth about 240 pounds. <sup>8</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>9</sup>Gr. loan. <sup>10</sup>The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny.



laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### *The law of divorce stated.*

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay \* *what* thou owest. So his fellow-servant fell down \* \* and besought him, saying,

Have patience with me, and I will pay thee \*. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should

pay that which was due. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came

and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, \* Thou wicked

servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on

thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due \* \*. So

shall also my heavenly father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 And it came to pass \* when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders

2] of Judea beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3] And there came unto him 2Pharisees, tempting him, and saying \*, is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife

4] for every cause? And he answered and said \*, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* from the beginning

5] made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to

his wife; and the twain shall become 6] one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore

God hath joined together, let not man 7] put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a

bill of divorcement, and to put *her* 8] away? He saith unto them, Moses, for your hardness of heart suffered you

to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. And I

say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, \*except \* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: \*and he that marrieth her when

she is put away committeth adultery. 10] The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is

1Gr. bond-servant. 2Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*. 3Some ancient authorities read *created*. 4Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress* as in ch. v. 32. 5The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there* is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve

11] not expedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, *but they* to whom it is given.

12] For there are \*eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are \*eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13] Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay *his* hands on them and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said,

Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such

15] is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16] And behold, one came to him and said, 1, 2 \*Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17] And he said unto him, 3Why askest thou me concerning that which is good?

One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the com-

18] mandments. He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not

kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not

19] bear false witness, Honor thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love

20] thy neighbor as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things

have I observed \* \* \* \*: what lack

21] I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, \* sell that thou

hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and

22] come, \* follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went

away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23] And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a

rich man to enter into the kingdom of

24] heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a

needle's eye, than for a rich man to

25] enter into the kingdom of God. And when the disciples heard it, they were

astonished exceedingly, saying, Who

26] then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men

this is impossible; but with God all

27] things are possible. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have

left all, and followed thee; what then

28] shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye

which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit

10r, Teacher. 2Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark x. 17; Luke xviii. 18. 3Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good, save one, even God*. See Mark x. 18; Luke xviii. 19.



thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are first* shall be last; and the last *shall be first*.

## CHAPTER XX.

### *The parable of the labourers.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them: Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that shall ye receive*.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem

upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, \* <sup>1</sup> or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive <sup>2</sup> a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many shall be last *that are first*; and first *that are last*.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a <sup>3</sup> penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the market place idle; and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing \*; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard \*.

8] And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a <sup>3</sup> penny. And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a <sup>3</sup> penny. 11] And when they received *it*, they murmured against the householder, 12] saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the <sup>4</sup> scorching heat.

13] But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a <sup>3</sup> penny?

14] Take up *that* which is thine, and go thy way; *it is* my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: \* \* \* \* \*

17] And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart,

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *manifold*. <sup>3</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28. <sup>4</sup> Or, *hot wind*.

took the twelve disciples apart in the way and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and be baptised with the baptism that I am baptised with? They say unto him we are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptised with the baptism that I am baptised with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes. and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

and in the way he said unto them, 18] Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and \* \* \* scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, 19] and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock and scourge, and to crucify \*: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20] Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking a certain

21] thing of him. And he said unto her, What wouldst thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, \* one on thy right hand, and \* one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? \* \* \* \* They say unto him,

23] We are able. \* He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: \* \* \* \* but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared

24] of my Father. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. 25] But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.

26] Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among

27] you shall be your <sup>1</sup>minister; and whosoever would be first among you

28] shall be your <sup>2</sup>servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29] And as they went out from Jericho,

30] a great multitude followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.

31] And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.

32] And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I

33] should do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34] And Jesus, being moved with compassion, \* \* \* touched their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

## CHAPTER XXI.

*Jesus' entry into Jerusalem.*

**A**ND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, the Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priest and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 An when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaves only, and said

21] And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus

2] sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3] And if any *one* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of *them*; and straightway he will send

4] them. Now *this is come to pass*, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet saying,

5] Tell ye the daughter of

*Sion,*

Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,

Meek, and riding upon an ass,

And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6] And the disciples went, and did *even*

7] as Jesus appointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon.

8] And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut \*branches from the trees, and

9] spread *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before him, and

that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Ho-

10] sanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city

11] was stirred, saying, Who is this? And the multitudes said, This is the prophet,

Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

12] And Jesus entered into the temple <sup>20</sup>of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers,

and the seats of them that sold the doves; 13] and he saith unto them, It is written,

My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers.

14] And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed

15] them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were

crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved

16] with indignation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying?

And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17] And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and \*lodged there.

18] Now in the morning as he returned

19] to the city, he hungered. And seeing <sup>3a</sup>a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let

<sup>10r, through.</sup> <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities omit of God. <sup>30r, a single.</sup>

unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done to the fig tree*, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? a *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first and said, Son, go to work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, the first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do *what is done to the fig tree*, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and *cast into the sea*, it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23] And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one *question*, which if ye tell me, I *likewise* will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. *He also* said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. But what think ye? A *man* had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, *Son*, go work to-day in the vineyard. And he answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented himself, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not. Whether of the twain did the will of *his* father? They say *\*\*\*\**. The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw *it*, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33] Hear another parable: There was a *man* that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country to try. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his *servants* to the husbandmen, to receive *this*

1Gr. word. 2Gr. child. 3Gr. bond-servants. 4Or, the fruits of it.



35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### *Parable of the marriage feast.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies,

35] fruits\*. And the husbandmen took his <sup>1</sup>servants, and beat one, and killed

36] another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other <sup>1</sup>servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like

37] manner. But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will

38] reverence my son. But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, \*said

among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his in-

39] heritance. And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and

40] killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what

will he do unto those husbandmen? 41] They say unto him, He will miserably

destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husband-

men, which shall render him the fruits 42] in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

This was from the Lord,

And it is marvelous in our eyes?

43] Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation

44] bringing forth the fruits thereof. <sup>2</sup>And he that falleth on this stone shall be

broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

45] And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they

46] perceived that he spake of them. And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they

took him for a prophet. <sup>22</sup> And Jesus answered and spake

again in parables unto them, saying, 2] The kingdom of heaven is likened

unto a certain king, which made a marriage <sup>3</sup>feast for his son, and sent forth

his <sup>1</sup>servants, to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and

4] they would not come. Again he sent forth other <sup>1</sup>servants, saying, Tell them

that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my oxen and my

fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast.

5] But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own

6] farm, another to his merchandise: and the rest laid hold on his <sup>1</sup>servants,

and entreated them shamefully, and 7] killed them. But the king was wroth; and he sent <sup>\*</sup> his armies, and destroyed

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also. 28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

those murderers, and burned their city.

8] Then saith he to his <sup>1</sup>servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were

9] bidden were not worthy. Go ye there-

fore unto the partings of the high-

ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid

10] to the marriage feast. And those

<sup>1</sup>servants went out into the highways,

and gathered together all as many as

they found, both bad and good: and

the wedding was filled with guests.

11] But when the king came in to

behold the guests, he saw there a man

which had not on a wedding-garment:

12] and he saith unto him, Friend, how

camest thou in hither not having a wed-

ding-garment? And he was speechless.

13] Then the king said to the <sup>2</sup>servants,

Bind him hand and foot, and cast him

out into the outer darkness: there shall

be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14] For many are called, but few <sup>3</sup>chosen.

15] Then went the Pharisees, and took

counsel how they might ensnare him

16] in his talk. And they send to him

their disciples, with the Herodians, say-

ing, <sup>3</sup>Master, we know that thou art true,

and teachest the way of God in truth,

and carest not for any one: for thou re-

17] gardest not the person of men. Tell

us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it

lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or

18] not? But Jesus perceived their

wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me,

19] ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute

money. And they brought unto him a

20] <sup>4</sup>penny. And he saith unto them,

Whose is this image and superscrip-

21] tion? They say unto him, Cesar's.

Then saith he unto them, Render there-

fore unto Cesar the things that are

Cesar's; and unto God the things that

22] are God's. And when they heard it,

they marvelled, and left him, and went

their way.

23] On that day there came to him Sad-

ducees, <sup>5</sup>which say that there is no res-

24] urrection: and they asked him, say-

ing, <sup>3</sup>Master, Moses said, if a man die,

having no children, his brother <sup>6</sup>shall

marry his wife, and raise up seed un-

25] to his brother. Now there were

with us seven brethren: and the first

married and deceased, and having no

seed left his wife unto his brother;

26] in like manner the second also, and

27] the third, unto the <sup>7</sup>seventh. And

28] after them all the women died <sup>\*</sup>. In

the resurrection therefore whose wife

shall she be of the seven? for they all

1Gr. bond-servants. 2Or, ministers. 3Or,

Teacher. 4See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

5Gr. saying. 6Gr. shall perform the duty of a

husband's brother to his wife. Compare Deut,

xxv. 5. 7Gr. seven.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of David*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

*The scribes and Pharisees rebuked.*

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders: but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

29] had her.\* But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30] For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but

31] are as angels\* in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead,

32] have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,

33] and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.

34] And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

35] But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence,

36] gathered themselves together. And one of them,\* a lawyer, asked him a

37] question, tempting him,\* 2Master, which is the great commandment in the law? And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with

38] all thy mind. This is the great and first commandment. 3And a second

39] like unto it is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two

40] commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.

41] Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a ques-

42] tion, saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto

43] him, *The son of David*. He saith unto them, How then doth David in the

44] Spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord,

45] Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies

46] underneath thy feet? If David then calleth him Lord,

47] how is he his son? And no one was able to answer him a word, neither

48] durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses'

3] seat: all things therefore whatsoever they bid you\*, *these do* and observe:

but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind

4] heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders: but they *themselves* will not

5] move them with their finger. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries,

6] and enlarge the borders of *their garments*, and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the syn-

agogues, 1Many ancient authorities add of God. 2Or, Teacher. 3Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love, &c. 4Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a knat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

7] agogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, 8] Rabbi, \*. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, \*\* and all ye 9] are brethren. And call no *man* your

father on the earth: for one is your 10] Father, <sup>1</sup>which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your 11] master, *even* the Christ. But he that is <sup>2</sup>greatest among you shall be your 12] <sup>3</sup>servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be **humbled**; and **whosoever** shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13] But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven <sup>4</sup>against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter. \* \* \* \* \*

15] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of <sup>6</sup>hell than yourselves.

16] Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the <sup>7</sup>temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the 17] <sup>7</sup>temple, he is <sup>10</sup>a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the <sup>7</sup>temple that **hath sanctified** 18] the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that 19] is upon it, he is <sup>a</sup>a debtor. Ye \* \* blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20] He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things 21] thereon. And he that sweareth by the <sup>7</sup>temple, sweareth by it, and by him 22] that dwelleth therein. And he that **sweareth** by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye <sup>11</sup>tithe \* mint and <sup>9</sup>anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgment, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to 24] **have left** the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.

25] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. the heavenly. <sup>2</sup>Gr. greater. <sup>3</sup>Or, minister. <sup>4</sup>Gr. before. <sup>5</sup>Some authorities insert here or after ver. 12, ver. 14, *Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mark xii. 40; Luke xx. 47. <sup>6</sup>Gr. Gehenna. <sup>7</sup>Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 35. <sup>8</sup>Or, bound by his oath. <sup>9</sup>Or, dull.



26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up them the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*Destruction of the temple foretold.*

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the build-ings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him

26] excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first **the inside of** the cup and **of the** plat-ter, that the outside **thereof** may be-  
come clean also.

27] Woe unto you, scribes and Phari-sees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which **outwardly ap-pear beautiful**, but **inwardly are full of** dead **men's** bones, and of all unclean-  
28] ness. Even so ye also outwardly ap-pear righteous unto men, but **inwardly** ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29] Woe unto you, scribes and Phari-sees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the  
30] tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we **should not have been** partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31] Wherefore ye **witness** to yourselves, that ye are **sons** of them that slew the  
32] prophets. Fill ye up then the meas-  
33] ure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye

**offspring** of vipers, how shall ye escape  
34] the judgement of hell? Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: \* **some** of them shall ye kill and crucify; and **some** of them shall ye scourge in your syna-  
gogues, and persecute \* from city to city:

35] that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of **Abel the righteous** unto the blood of **Zachariah son of Bara-chiah**, whom ye slew between the sanc-  
36] tuary and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37] O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which **kill-eth** the prophets, and **stoneth** them that are sent unto **her**! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under **her** wings, and ye would not!  
38] Behold, your house is left unto you  
39] **desolate**. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 And Jesus went out \* \* from the temple, and was **going on his way**; and his disciples came to **him** \* to shew him  
2] the buildings of the temple. **But he answered** and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3] And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately,

1Gr. *Gehenna*. 2Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it* were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of <sup>2</sup>the end of the world?

4] And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you

5] *astray*. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and

6] *shall lead many astray*. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see

that ye be not troubled: for <sup>\*</sup>*these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is

7] not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

and there shall be famines \* \* \* \* and

8] earthquakes in divers places. But all these *things* are the beginning of tra-

9] *vail*. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you:

and ye shall be hated of all the nations

10] for my name's sake. And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one

another, and shall hate one another.

11] And many false prophets shall arise,

12] and shall lead many astray. And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the

13] love of the many shall wax cold. But he that endureth to the end, the same

14] shall be saved. And <sup>3</sup>this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the

whole world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15] When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken

of <sup>5</sup>by Daniel the prophet, standing in

the holy place (let him that readeth

16] understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains:

17] let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that

18] are in his house: and let him that is in the field not return back to take

19] his *cloke*. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give

20] suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter,

21] neither on a sabbath <sup>\*</sup>: for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not

been from the beginning of the world

22] until now, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days had been shortened,

no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be short-

23] ened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* the Christ, or,

24] *Here*: believe <sup>7</sup>*it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets,

and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible,

1Gr. *presence*. 2Or, *the consummation of the age*. 3Or, *these good tidings*. 4Gr. *inhabited earth*. 5Or, *through*. 6Or, *a holy place*. 7Or, *him*.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers: believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women* shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in

25] **even the elect.** Behold, I have told 26] **you beforehand. If therefore** they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, **he is** in the inner chambers; believe *it* not.

27] For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the **coming of the Son** 28] **of man.** \* Wheresoever the carcass is, there will the <sup>3</sup>eagles be gathered together.

29] **But** immediately, after the tribulation of those days, **the sun shall be darkened**, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall 30] be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven 31] with power and great glory. And he shall send forth his angels <sup>4</sup>with <sup>5</sup>a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32] **Now from the fig tree learn her parable:** when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye 33] know that the summer is nigh; **even so ye also**, when ye see all these things, know ye that <sup>6</sup>he is nigh, *even* at the 34] doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all 35] these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my 36] words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, \*not even the angels of heaven, <sup>7</sup>neither the 37] Son, but the Father only. And as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be \*the 38] <sup>2</sup>coming of the Son of man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, 39] and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall \* be the <sup>8</sup>coming of the Son of man. 40] Then shall two men be in the field; 41] \* one is taken, and one is left: two women *shall be* grinding at the mill; \* 42] one is taken, and one is left. Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day 43] your Lord cometh. <sup>9</sup>But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be 44] <sup>10</sup>broken through. Therefore be ye

<sup>1</sup>Or, them. <sup>2</sup>Gr. presence. <sup>3</sup>Or, vultures. <sup>4</sup>Many ancient authorities read with a great trumpet, and they shall gather, &c. <sup>5</sup>Or, a trumpet of great sound. <sup>6</sup>Or, it. <sup>7</sup>Many authorities, some ancient, omit neither the Son. <sup>8</sup>Gr. presence. <sup>9</sup>Or, But this ye know. <sup>10</sup>Gr. digged through.



such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### *The last judgment described.*

**T**HEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

also ready: for in \*an hour that ye think 45] not the Son of man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise <sup>1</sup>servant, whom his Lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46] son? Blessed is that <sup>1</sup>servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so 47] doing. Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 48] But \*if that evil <sup>1</sup>servant shall say 49] in his heart, My lord tarrieth \*; and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the 50] drunken; the lord of that <sup>1</sup>servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth 51] not, and shall <sup>2</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint \* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their <sup>3</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet the 2] bridegroom. And five of them were 3] foolish, and five were wise. For the foolish, when they took their <sup>3</sup>lamps, 4] took no oil with them: but the wise took oil in their vessels with their 5] <sup>3</sup>lamps. Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6] But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth. 7] to meet him. Then all those virgins 8] arose, and trimmed their <sup>3</sup>lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our <sup>3</sup>lamps are going 9] out. But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: \*go ye rather to them 10] that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: 11] and the door was shut. Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord, 12] Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know 13] you not. Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour \*\*\*\*\*. 14] For it is as when a man going into another country, \*called his own <sup>4</sup>servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15] And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, \*to another one; to each \* according to his several ability; and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>2</sup>Or, severely scourge him,

<sup>3</sup>Or, torches. <sup>4</sup>Gr. bond-servants.



16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and *digged* in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents. behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them

16] he went on his journey. Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with *them*, and made \*other 17] five talents. In like manner he also

that *received* the two gained other 18] two. But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and 19] hid his lord's money. Now after a

long time the lord of those <sup>1</sup>servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with 20] them. And \* he that received the

five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained 21] other five talents. His lord said unto

him, Well done, \* good and faithful <sup>2</sup>servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set the \* over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy

22] lord. And he also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I 23] have gained other two talents\*\*. His

lord said unto him, well done, good and faithful <sup>2</sup>servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee \*

over many things: enter thou into the 24] joy of thy lord. And he also that had received the one talent came and said,

Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not

25] scatter: and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: 26] lo, \* thou hast *thine* own. But his

lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful <sup>2</sup>servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not,

and gathered where I did not scatter: 27] thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and \* at my

coming I should have received back 28] mine own with interest. Take ye away therefore the talent from him,

and give it unto him that hath the ten 29] talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have

abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be 30] taken away. And cast ye out the un-

profitable <sup>2</sup>servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31] But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the \*angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne

32] of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep 33] from the <sup>3</sup>goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the <sup>3</sup>goats 34] on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come,

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>2</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>3</sup>Gr. kids,

on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### *The Lord's supper instituted.*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious

ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in; 36] naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, 37] and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38] And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed 39] thee? And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40] And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* unto one of \* these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did *it* 41] unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>1</sup>Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and 42] his angels: for I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, 43] and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in 44] prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer \*, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto 45] thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not unto one of these least, 46] ye did *it* not unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said 2] unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together the chief priests, \*\*\* and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high 4] priest, who was called Caiaphas; and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill 5] him. But they said, Not during the feast \*, lest a tumult arise among the people.

6] Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in 7] the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having <sup>2</sup>an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious

<sup>1</sup>Or, Depart from me under a curse. <sup>2</sup>Or, a flask,

ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you: but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*. What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeh *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

ointment, and she poured it upon his 8] head, as he sat at meat. But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this 9] waste? For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given to

10] the poor. But Jesus perceiving it \* said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good 11] work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have

12] not always. For in that she <sup>1</sup>poured this ointment upon my body, she did it 13] to prepare me for burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever <sup>2</sup>this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14] Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the 15] chief priests, and said \* \*. What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto 16] him \* thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him *unto them*.

17] Now on the first *day* of \* \* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, \* \* Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover?

18] And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The <sup>3</sup>Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19] And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready 20] the passover. Now when \* even was come, he was sitting at meat with the

21] twelve <sup>4</sup>disciples; and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, 22] that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I,

23] Lord? And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the 24] dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it <sup>5</sup>for that man if he had not been

25] born. And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.

26] And as they were eating, Jesus took <sup>6</sup>bread, and blessed \*, and brake it; and he gave \* to the disciples, and said,

27] Take, eat; this is my body. And he took <sup>7</sup>a cup, and gave thanks, and gave \* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

29] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

30] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

31] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

32] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

33] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

34] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

35] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

36] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

37] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

38] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

39] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

40] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

41] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

42] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

43] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

44] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

45] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

46] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

47] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

48] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

49] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

50] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

51] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

52] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

53] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

54] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

55] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

56] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

57] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

58] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

59] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

60] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

61] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

62] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

63] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

64] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

65] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

66] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

67] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

68] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

69] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

70] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

71] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

72] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

73] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

74] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

75] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

76] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

77] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

78] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

79] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

80] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

81] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

82] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

83] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

84] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

85] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

86] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

87] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

88] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

89] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

90] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

91] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

92] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

93] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

94] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

95] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

96] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

97] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

98] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

99] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;

100] and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it; and he gave the cup, saying, Drink ye all of it;



28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them

28] for this is my blood of <sup>1</sup>the <sup>2</sup>covenant, which is shed for many unto \* re-  
29] mission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30] And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

31] Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be <sup>3</sup>offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32] But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.

33] But Peter answered and said unto him, If all \* shall be <sup>3</sup>offended in thee, \* I

34] will never be <sup>3</sup>offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt

35] deny me thrice. Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet

will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36] Then cometh Jesus with them unto <sup>4</sup>a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I

37] go yonder and pray. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and

38] sore troubled. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and

39] watch with me. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as

40] thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye

41] not watch with me one hour? <sup>5</sup>Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but

42] the flesh is weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this \* cannot pass away

\*, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43] And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.

44] And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying

45] again the same words. Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of

46] sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47] And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the

48] people. Now he that betrayed him

<sup>1</sup>Or, the testament. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities insert new. <sup>3</sup>Gr. caused to stumble. <sup>4</sup>Gr. an enclosed piece of ground. <sup>5</sup>Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not.



a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is *it* which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that \* is he: take him.

49] And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and kissed him.

50] And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that for which thou art come.

Then they came and laid hands on

51] Jesus, and took him. And behold, one of them that were with Jesus

stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the <sup>2</sup>servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.

52] Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish

53] with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than

54] twelve legions of angels? \* How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that

55] thus it must be? In that \* hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye

come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat

56] daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. But all this is come to

pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57] And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the

58] elders were gathered together. But Peter followed him afar off, unto the

court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end.

59] Now the chief priests \*, and the whole council sought false witness

against Jesus, that they might put him

60] to death; and they found it not, \* though many false witnesses came \*.

61] But afterwards came two \*\*, and said, This man said, I am able to destroy

the <sup>3</sup>temple of God, and to build it in

62] three days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest

thou nothing? what is it which these

63] witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest \*\* said

unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be

64] the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless

I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the

right hand of power, and coming on the

65] clouds of heaven. Then the high priests rent his garments, saying, He

hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now

66] ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They answered and said,

1Gr. kissed him much. 2Gr. bond-servant. 3Or, sanctuary: as in ch. xxiii. 35; xxvii. 5.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace; and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### *The crucifixion of Jesus.*

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

67] He is <sup>1</sup>worthy of death. Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him <sup>2</sup>with the palms of 68] their hands, saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69] Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the

70] Galilean. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71] And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the Nazarene.

72] And again he denied with an oath, 73] I know not the man. And after a

little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth

74] thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, \* \* I know not the man. And

75] straightway the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now when \* morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put 2] him to death: and \* they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to \* Pilate the governor.

3] Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests

4] and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed \* <sup>3</sup>innocent blood.

But they said, What is that to us? see 5] thou to it. And he cast down the

pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed: and he went away and hang-

6] ed himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is

not lawful \* to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood.

7] And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury

8] strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, the field of blood, unto this

9] day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken <sup>5</sup>by Jeremiah the prophet,

saying, And <sup>6</sup>they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced,

<sup>7</sup>whom certain of the children of Israel 10] did price; and <sup>8</sup>they gave them for the

potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. 11] Now Jesus stood before the governor:

and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews?

And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *liable to*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *with rods*. <sup>3</sup>Many ancient authorities read *righteous*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Compare Mark vii. 11. <sup>5</sup>Or, *through*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *I took*. <sup>7</sup>Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*. <sup>8</sup>Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

12] And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered 13] nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things

14] they witness against thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor mar-

15] velled greatly. Now at *the* feast the governor was wont to release unto the

16] multitude one prisoner, whom they 17] would. And they had then a nota-

18] ble prisoner, called Barabbas. When therefore they were gathered together,

Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or

19] Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered

20] him up. And while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do

with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a

21] dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded

the multitudes that they should ask for 22] Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the

governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I re-

23] lease unto you? And they said, Barab-

24] bas. Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is

called Christ? They all say \*, let him 25] be crucified. And he said, Why,

what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be

26] crucified. So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a

tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude,

saying, I am innocent <sup>2</sup>of the blood of 27] this righteous man: see ye to it. And

all the people answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

28] Then released he unto them Barab-

bas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered \* to be crucified.

29] Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the <sup>3</sup>palace, and gather-

30] ed unto him the whole <sup>4</sup>band \*. And they <sup>5</sup>stripped him, and put on him a

31] scarlet robe. And \* they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his

head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and

mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the 32] Jews! And they spat upon him, and

took the reed and smote him on the head. 33] And when they had mocked him,

they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away

to crucify him.

1Or, a feast. 2Some ancient authorities read of this blood: see ye, &c. 3Gr. Prætorium. See Mark xv. 16. 4Or, cohort. 5Some ancient authorities read clothed.



32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet. They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52. And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after

32] And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to go *with them*, that

33] he might bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull,

34] they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he

35] would not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots: \* \* \*

36] and they sat and watched him there.

37] And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE

38] KING OF THE JEWS. Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and one on the left.

39] And they that passed by *railed on* him, wagging their heads, and saying,

40] Thou that destroyest the <sup>2</sup>temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself:

41] if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with

42] the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; <sup>3</sup>himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will be-

43] lieve on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44] And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

45] Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the <sup>4</sup>land until the

46] ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is,

\* \* \* My God, my God, <sup>5</sup>why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said,

47] This man calleth *Elijah*. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

48] And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether *Elijah* cometh to save him.<sup>6</sup>

49] And Jesus cried again with a loud

50] voice, and yielded up his spirit. And behold, the veil of the <sup>2</sup>temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks

51] were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised;

52] and coming forth out of the tombs

53] and coming forth out of the tombs

1Gr. *impressed*. 2Or, *sanctuary*. 3Or, *can he not save himself?* 4Or, *earth*. 5Or, *why didst thou forsake me?* 6Many ancient authorities add And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood. See John xix. 34.



his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### *The resurrection of Jesus.*

**I**N the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified,

after his resurrection **they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many.**

54] Now \* the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, **when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, \* feared exceedingly,** saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55] And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto

56] him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57] And when \* even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' dis-

58] ciple: **this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.** Then Pilate

59] commanded it to be given up. And \* Joseph took the body, and \* wrapped it in

60] a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out

in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed.

61] And Mary Magdalene was there, and also the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62] Now on the morrow, which is the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered

63] together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I rise

64] again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come \*

and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first.

65] Pilate said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Ye have a guard: go your way, <sup>3</sup>make it as sure as

66] ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2] And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone \* \*, and sat upon it.

3] His appearance was as lightning, and 4] his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and

5] became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women,

Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified.

1Or, a son of God. 2Or, Take a guard. 3Gr, make it sure, as ye know.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciple word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

6] He is not here; for he is risen, *even* as he said. Come, see the place <sup>1</sup>where the

7] Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples, \* He is risen from the dead:

and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told

8] you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran

9] to bring his disciples word. And \*\*\* behold, Jesus met them, saying, All

hail. And they came and took hold of

10] his feet, and worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, *Fear not*: go tell

my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11] Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city,

and told unto the chief priests all the

12] things that were come to pass. And when they were assembled with the

elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13] saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14] And if this <sup>2</sup>come to the Governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you

15] of care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this

saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and *continueth* until this day.

16] But the eleven disciples went \* into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus

17] had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped *him*: but

18] some doubted. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All

authority hath been given unto me in

19] heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the na-

tions, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the

20] Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you <sup>3</sup>alway, even

unto <sup>4</sup>the end of the world. \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *where he lay*.  
<sup>2</sup>Or, come to a hearing before the governor. <sup>3</sup>Gr.  
all the days. <sup>4</sup>Or, the consummation of the age.

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

## S MARK.

### CHAPTER I.

*Jesus beginneth his ministry.*

**T**HE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the son of God:

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptise in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptised of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locust and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan: and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

(lviii.)

**T**HE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2] Even as it is written <sup>2</sup>in Isaiah the prophet,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way \*;

3] The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight;

4] John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of re-

5] pentance unto remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the country

of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were \* baptized of him in the

river \* Jordan, confessing their sins.

6] And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about

his loins, and \* did eat locusts and wild

7] honey. And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is might-

ier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not <sup>3</sup>worthy to stoop down and un-

8] loose. I Baptized you <sup>4</sup>with water; but he shall baptize you <sup>4</sup>with the <sup>5</sup>Holy

Ghost.

9] And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Gal-

ilee, and was baptized of John <sup>6</sup>in the

10] Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens

rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove

11] descending upon him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my

beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12] And straightway the Spirit driveth

13] him forth into the wilderness. And he was \* in the wilderness forty days

tempted of Satan: and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered

unto him.

14] Now after that John was delivered

up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching

15] the gospel \* \* \* \* of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the king-

dom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

16] And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the

brother of Simon casting a net in the

17] sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*.

<sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets*.

<sup>3</sup>Gr. *sufficient*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *in*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *into*.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

18] men. And straightway they left the 19] nets, and followed him. And going on a little further \*, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the 20] nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

21] And they go into Capernaum: and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught.

22] And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as \* having 23] authority, and not as the scribes. And straightway there was in their syna-

gogue a man with an unclean spirit; 24] and he cried out, saying, \*\*\* What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us?

I know thee who thou art, the Holy One 25] of God. And Jesus rebuked <sup>1</sup>him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of

26] him. And \* the unclean spirit, <sup>2</sup>tearing him and crying with a loud 27] voice, \* came out of him. And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, say-

ing, What \* is this? a new teaching! \* with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

28] And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29] And straightway, <sup>3</sup>when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew,

30] with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and 31] straightway they tell him of her: and he came and took her by the hand,

and raised her up; and \* the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32] And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were <sup>4</sup>possessed with

33] devils. And all the city was gathered 34] ed together at the door. And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many <sup>5</sup>devils; and he suffered not the <sup>6</sup>devils to speak, be-

cause they knew him.

35] And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and

36] there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him: 37] and \* they found him, and say unto

38] him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth.

10r, it. 20r, convulsing. 3Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the syna-

gogue, he came, &c. 4Or, demoniacs. 5Gr. demons. 6Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Luke iv. 41.



39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away:

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER II.

*Jesus healeth a paralytic.*

AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days: and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up

39] And he **went into** their synagogues throughout all Galilee, **preaching and casting out** devils.

40] And there **cometh to him** a leper, beseeching him, <sup>2</sup>and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, 41] thou canst make me clean. And <sup>\*</sup>being moved with compassion, he

stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will: be thou 42] made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was

43] made clean. And he <sup>2</sup>strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44] and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way,

shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45] But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to spread abroad the <sup>4</sup>matter, insomuch that <sup>5</sup>Jesus could no more openly enter into <sup>6</sup>a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>2</sup> And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, <sup>\*</sup>it was noised 2] that he was <sup>7</sup>in the house. And <sup>\*</sup>many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no,

not even <sup>\*</sup>about the door: and he **spake** 3] the word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the

4] palsy, <sup>\*</sup>borne of four. And when they could not <sup>8</sup>come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon

5] the sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith <sup>\*</sup>saith unto the sick of the palsy, <sup>9</sup>Son, thy sins are forgiven. <sup>\*</sup>

6] But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their 7] hearts, Why doth this *man* thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins

8] but *one even God*? And straightway Jesus perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, <sup>\*</sup>saith unto them, Why reason ye these things

9] in your hearts? Whether is <sup>\*</sup>easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, *thy sins are forgiven* <sup>\*</sup>; or to say, Arise, and take up

10] thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>10</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick

11] of the palsy, I say unto thee, Arise, <sup>\*</sup>

1Gr. *demons*. 2Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him. 3Or, *sternly*. 4Gr. *word*. 5Gr. *he*. 6Or, *the city*. 7Or, *at home*. 8Many ancient authorities read bring him unto him. 9Gr. *child*. 10Or, *authority*.

thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day: and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest,

take up thy bed, and go \*unto thy house. 12] And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13] And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto 14] him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he

15] arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many <sup>1</sup>publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and 16] they followed him. And \*the scribes

<sup>2</sup>of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, \* \* \* \*

He eateth <sup>4</sup>and drinketh with publicans

17] and sinners. And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are <sup>5</sup>whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners \*.

18] And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast,

19] but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the

bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they

20] cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast

21] in that day. No man \*seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment:

else that which should fill it up taketh \* from it, the new from the old, and a

22] worse rent is made. And no man putteth new wine into old <sup>6</sup>wine-skins:

else the \* wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but

they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23] And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the

cornfields; and his disciples <sup>7</sup>began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24] And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath

25] day that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Did ye never read

what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were

26] with him? How he entered into the house of God <sup>8</sup>when Abiathar was

<sup>1</sup>See marginal note on Matt. v. 46. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read and the Pharisees. <sup>3</sup>Or, How is it that he eateth . . . sinners? <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities omit and drinketh. <sup>5</sup>Gr. strong. <sup>6</sup>That is, skins used as bottles. <sup>7</sup>Gr. began to make their way plucking. <sup>8</sup>Some ancient authorities read in the days of Abiathar the high priest.

and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The twelve apostles chosen.*

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straightly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bar-

high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand withered. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored. And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed: and from Judaea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and \* beyond Jordan, and \* about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, \* hearing what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had plagues pressed upon him that they might touch him. And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he \* charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went unto him. And he appointed twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have authority to cast out devils: and Simon he surnamed Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew,

1Gr. Arise into the midst. 2Or, all the things that he did. 3Gr. scourges. 4Gr. fell. 5Some ancient authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Luke vi. 13. 6Gr. demons. 7Some ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve.

tholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*Jesus teacheth by parables.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

and Thomas and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the 19] <sup>1</sup>Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

20] And he cometh <sup>2</sup>into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21] And when his friends heard <sup>\*</sup>it, they went out to lay hold on him: for

22] they said he is beside himself. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and,

<sup>3</sup>By the prince of the <sup>4</sup>devils casteth he 23] out the <sup>4</sup>devils. And he called them

unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Sa-

24] tan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot

25] stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be

26] able to stand. And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided,

he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27] But no one can enter into the house

of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man;

28] and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall

be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever

29] they shall blaspheme: but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy

Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is 30] guilty of an eternal sin; because

they said, He hath an unclean spirit. 31] And there come his mother and his

brethren; and, standing without, they 32] sent unto him, calling him. And a

multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother

and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33] And he answereth them, and saith,

Who is my mother and my brethren? 34] And looking round <sup>\*</sup>on them which

sat round about him, he saith, Behold, 35] my mother and my brethren! For

whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and <sup>\*</sup>sister, and

mother. 4 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered

unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea;

and all the multitude were by the sea 2] on the land. And he taught them

many things in parables, and said unto 3] them in his teaching, Hearken: Be-

hold, the sower went forth to sow:

<sup>1</sup>Or, Zealot. See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.  
<sup>2</sup>Or, home. <sup>3</sup>Or, In. <sup>4</sup>Gr. demons.



4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let them hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choked the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For their is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

4] and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and the *birds*

5] came and devoured it \*. And other fell on *the rocky ground*, where it had not much earth; and *straightway* it

sprang up, because it had no deepness of 6] earth: and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no

7] root, it withered away. And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no

8] fruit. And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, \*

thirtyfold, and \* sixtyfold, and \* a 9] hundredfold. And he said, \* \* Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10] And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked 11] of him the parables. And he said

unto them, Unto you \* is given \* the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all \* things

12] are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest *haply* they should turn again,

13] and it should be forgiven them. And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the

14] parables? The sower soweth the 15] word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and

when they have heard, *straightway* cometh Satan, and taketh away the word 16] which hath been sown in them. And

these in like manner are they that are sown upon the *rocky places*, who, when they have heard the word, *straightway*

17] receive it with joy: and they have no root in themselves, but endure \* for a while; then when tribulation or per-

secution ariseth because of the word, 18] *straightway* they stumble. And others are they that are sown among the

thorns: these are they that have heard 19] the word, and the cares of the <sup>1</sup>world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the

lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20] And those are they that were sown

upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, \*

thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and \* a hundredfold.

21] And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on

22] the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? How is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

23] that it should come to light. If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.

24] And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto you.

25] For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26] And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon

27] the earth: and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not

28] how. \* The earth <sup>1</sup>beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear,

29] then the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit <sup>2</sup>is ripe, straightway he <sup>3</sup>putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30] And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what par-

31] able shall we set it forth? <sup>4</sup>It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less

than all the seeds that are upon the <sup>32</sup>earth, yet when it is sown, <sup>\*</sup>groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33] And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were

34] able to hear it: and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35] And on that day, when <sup>\*</sup>even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go

36] over unto the other side. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And

37] other boats were with him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, inasmuch

38] that the boat was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, <sup>5</sup>Master, carest thou not

39] that we perish? And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased,

40] and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye <sup>\*</sup>fearful?

41] have ye not yet faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 And they came <sup>\*</sup>to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gera-

## CHAPTER V.

*Jesus worketh sundry miracles.*

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

<sup>1</sup>Or, yieldeth. <sup>2</sup>Or, alloweth. <sup>3</sup>Or, sendeth forth. <sup>4</sup>Gr. as unto. <sup>5</sup>Or, Teacher.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much

2] *senes*. And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean

3] spirit, who had *his* dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more

4] bind him, no, not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had

5] strength to tame him. And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

6] And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and

7] worshipped him; and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, \*

8] torment me not. For he said unto him, Come forth, *thou* unclean spirit,

9] out of the man. And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he saith unto him, My name *is* Legion; for we are

10] many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out

11] of the country. Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd

12] of swine feeding. And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13] And \* he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered

into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number*

about two thousand; and they were

14] choked in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what

15] it was that had come to pass. And they came to Jesus, and behold *him* that was possessed with devils sitting,

\* clothed and in his right mind, *even him that had the legion*: and they were

16] afraid. And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell \* *him* that was possessed with devils, and \*\*

17] concerning the swine. And they began to beseech him to depart from their

18] borders. And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with *2* devils besought him that he

19] might be with him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy

house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee.

20] And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21] And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side,



people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of *Jesus*, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, if I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And *Jesus*, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as *Jesus* heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

a great multitude was gathered unto 22] him: and he was by the sea. And \*there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name: and \*seeing him, he falleth at his feet, and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be <sup>1</sup>made whole, 24] and \*live. And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25] And a \*woman, which had an issue 26] of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27] having heard the things concerning *Jesus*, came in the crowd behind, and 28] touched his garment. For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be 29] <sup>1</sup>made whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed 30] of her <sup>2</sup>plague. And straightway *Jesus*, perceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31] And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32] And he looked round about to see 33] her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told 34] him all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath <sup>3</sup>made the whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy <sup>2</sup>plague.

35] While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's house\*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the <sup>4</sup>Master any further? 36] But *Jesus*, <sup>5</sup>not heeding the word \*spoken, \*saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the 38] brother of James. And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, 40] but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child

<sup>1</sup>Or, saved. <sup>2</sup>Gr. scourge. <sup>3</sup>Or, saved thee. <sup>4</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>5</sup>Or, overhearing.



41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *The twelve apostles sent forth.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, in what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen

41] was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, *Talitha cumi*; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I 42] say unto thee, Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great 43] amazement. And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and 2] his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath \* was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, \* Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such 2] mighty works wrought by his hands?

3] Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and \* Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were 4] 3] offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5] And he could there do no 4] mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6] And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7] And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two: and he gave them authority

8] over the unclean spirits; and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no 6] money

9] in *their* 6] purse; but to go shod with sandals; and, said he, put not on two

10] coats. And he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.

11] And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. \* \* \* \* \*

12] And they went out, and preached 13] that men should repent. And they cast out many 7] devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14] And king Herod heard thereof; for his name had become known: and 8] he said, \* John 9] the Baptist is risen from

1Some ancient authorities insert *the*. 2Gr. powers. 3Gr. caused to stumble. 4Gr. power. 5Gr. brass. 6Gr. girdle. 7Gr. demons. 8Some ancient authorities read *they*. 9Gr. the Baptist.

from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

the dead, and therefore do these powers  
15] work in him. But others said, \*It is Elijah. And others said, \*It is a prophet,  
16] even as one of the prophets. But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, \*said, \*

John, whom I beheaded, he is risen \*.

17] For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had mar-

18] ried her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy

19] brother's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill

20] him; and she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a

righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was

much perplexed; and he heard him glad-

21] ly. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made

a supper to his lords, and the <sup>2</sup>high captains, and the chief men of Galilee;

22] and when <sup>3</sup>the daughter of <sup>4</sup>Herodias herself came in and danced, <sup>5</sup>she pleased

Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I

23] will give it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my

24] kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask?

And she said, The head of John <sup>6</sup>the Baptist.

25] And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give

me in a charger the head of John <sup>7</sup>the Baptist. And the king was exceeding

sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would

27] not reject her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and

he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28] on, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the

29] damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30] And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus: and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught.

31] And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure

32] so much as to eat. And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart.

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *did many things*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chilarchs*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *it*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *the baptizer*.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves; for their heart was hardened,

33] And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran there together on foot from all the 34] cities, and outwent them. And \* he

came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them

35] many things. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, *The place is desert,* 36] *and the day is now far spent:* send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat \*.

37] But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred <sup>2</sup>pennyworth of bread, and give 38] them to eat? And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see. And when they knew, they

39] say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them that all should <sup>3</sup>sit down by companies upon the green

40] grass. And they sat down in ranks, by 41] hundreds, and by fifties. And \* he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed,

and brake the loaves; and he gave \* to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42] And they did all eat, and were filled.

43] And they took up *broken pieces,* twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes.

44] And they that ate \* the loaves were <sup>4</sup>five thousand men.

45] And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth

46] the multitude away. And after he had taken leave of them, he departed

47] into the mountain to pray. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on

48] the land. And \* seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, \* about the fourth

watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have

49] passed by them: but *they,* when they saw him walking on the sea, \* supposed that it was an apparition, and

50] cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway

spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51] And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves \* \*;

52] for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

1Or, by land. <sup>2</sup>See marginal note on Matt, xviii. 28. <sup>3</sup>Gr. recline.



53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

## CHAPTER VII.

*The tradition of the elders.*

**T**HEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come from the market*, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.*

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well, hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.*

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them,

53] And when they had <sup>1</sup>crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret,

54] and moored to the shore. And when they were come out of the boat, straight-

55] way the *people* knew him, and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those

56] that were sick, where they heard he was. And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched <sup>2</sup>him were made whole.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his

disciples ate <sup>3</sup>their bread with <sup>4</sup>defiled, <sup>3</sup>that is, \*, \* unwashen, hands \*. For the Pharisees and all the Jews, except

they wash *their* hands <sup>4</sup>diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders:

4] and *when they come from the marketplace*, except they <sup>5</sup>wash themselves,

they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, \* <sup>6</sup>washing of cups, and pots,

5] and brazen vessels \* <sup>7</sup>. And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk

not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat *their* bread

6] with <sup>3</sup>defiled hands? And he \* said unto them, Well did Isaiah proph-

esy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with *their* lips,

But their heart is far from me.

7] But in vain do they worship me, Teaching *as their* doctrines the pre-

cepts of men.

8] Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men \*.

9] And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God,

that ye may keep your \* tradition.

10] For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh

evil of father or mother, let him <sup>8</sup>die the

11] death: but ye say, if a man shall say to his father or his mother, That

wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say,

12] Given to God; ye no longer suffer him to do ought for his father or his mother;

13] making void the word of God by your tradition, which we have delivered:

and many such like things ye do.

14] And \* he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear

<sup>1</sup>Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret. <sup>2</sup>Or, it. <sup>3</sup>Or, common. <sup>4</sup>Or, up to the elbow. Gr. with the fist. <sup>5</sup>Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. baptizings. <sup>7</sup>Many ancient authorities add *and couches*. <sup>8</sup>Or, surely die.



Hearken unto me every one of *you*, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened,

15] me all of you, and understand: there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man. 1 \* \* \* \*

17] And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples 18] asked of him the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever\* from without goeth into the 19] man, *it* cannot defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught \*? *This he said, making all meats clean.*

20] And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21] For from within, out of the heart of men, 22] evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries,

23] covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24] And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it: and 25] he could not be hid. But straight-

way a \* woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, \* came and fell down at his feet.

26] Now the woman was a 4Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the 5devil

27] out of her daughter. And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's

28] 6bread and cast it to the dogs. But she answered and saith unto him, Yea,

Lord: even the dogs under the table eat 29] of children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way;

the 5devil is gone out of thy daughter. 30] And \*she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the 5devil gone out.

31] And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis.

32] And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay

33] his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat,

34] and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

1Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16, *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.* 2Gr. *thoughts that are evil.* 3Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon. 4Or, *Gentile.* 5Gr. *demion.* 6Or, *loaf.*

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Sundry miracles wrought.*

**I**N those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith *unto them*,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand ; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came unto the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have no bread.*

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not, yet,

35] And \* his ears were opened, and the  
bond of his tongue was loosed, and he  
36] spake plain. And he charged them  
that they should tell no man: but the  
more he charged them, so much the  
more a great deal they published it.  
37] And they were beyond measure as-  
tonished, saying, He hath done all things  
well: he maketh even the deaf to hear,  
and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and I have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come from far. And his disciples answered him, \* Whence shall one be able to fill these men with bread here in a desert place? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11] And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12] And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek <sup>a</sup> a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this 13] generation. And he left them, and **again entering into the boat** departed to the other side.

14) And they forgot to take bread : and  
 15) more than one loaf. And he charged  
 them, saying, Take heed, beware of the  
 leaven of the Pharisees and \* the leaven  
 16) of Herod. And they reasoned one  
 with another, <sup>2</sup>saying, \* \* \* 3We have  
 17) no bread. And \* Jesus perceiving  
 it <sup>4</sup>saith unto them, Why reason ye, be-  
 cause ye have no bread ? do ye not yet

1Gr. *loaves*. 2Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread*. 3Or, *It is because we have no bread*.

neither understand? have ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hand upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

perceive, neither understand? have ye 18] your heart \* hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19] When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many <sup>1</sup>baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They 20] say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among the four thousand, how many <sup>1</sup>basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, 21] Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

22] And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and 23] beseech him to touch him. And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village: and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked

24] him, Seest thou aught? And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I

25] behold them as trees, walking. Then again he laid his hands \* upon his eyes; and he looked steadfastly, and \* was restored, and saw all things clearly.

26] And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27] And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cesarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do

28] men say that I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but others, One of the

29] prophets. And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? \* Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30] And he charged them that they 31] should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be

rejected by the elders, and \* the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, 32] and after three days rise again. And he spake the saying openly. And Peter

took him, and began to rebuke him. 33] But \* he turning about, and seeing his disciples, \* rebuked Peter, and saith,

Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things \* of God, but the

34] things \* \* of men. And \* he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, \* and said unto them, If any man

would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow

35] me. For whosoever would save his <sup>2</sup>life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his <sup>2</sup>life for my sake and the gospel's

36] \* \* shall save it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world,

<sup>1</sup>Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words. <sup>2</sup>Or, soul.



37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAPTER IX.

### *The transfiguration of Jesus.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

37] and forfeit his \* 1life? For what should a man give in exchange for his 38] 1life? For whosoever \* shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his 9 Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, \* There be some here of them that stand by, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2] And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was trans- 3] figured before them: and his garments became glistening, exceeding white \* \*: so as no fuller on earth can 4] whiten them. And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they 5] were talking with Jesus. And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three 2tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6] For he wist not what to answer: for 7] they became sore afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, \* This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. 8] And suddenly \* \* looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9] And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the 10] dead. And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should 11] mean. And they asked him, saying, \* 3The scribes say that Elijah must first 12] come. And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many 13] things and be set at nought? But I say unto you, that Elijah is \* come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

14] And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and \* scribes questioning with 15] them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted

1Or, soul. 2Or, booths. 3Or, How is it that the scribes say . . . come?



16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man

16] him. And he asked them, What 17] question ye with them? And one of

the multitude answered him, <sup>31</sup>Master, I brought unto thee my son, which hath

18] a dumb spirit; and whosoever it taketh him, it <sup>2</sup>dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth <sup>\*</sup> his teeth,

and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out;

19] and they were not able. And he answereth them and saith, O faithless

generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you?

20] bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit <sup>3</sup>tare

him grievously; and he fell on the 21] ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long time is it

<sup>\*</sup>since this hath come unto him? And 22] he said, From a child. And oft-

times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but

if thou canst do anything, have compas- 23] sion on us, and help us. And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! <sup>\*</sup> All

things are possible to him that believ- 24] eth. <sup>\*</sup> Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said <sup>4</sup>\*, I believe;

25] help thou mine unbelief. And when Jesus saw that a multitude came run-

ning together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb

and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26] And <sup>\*\*</sup>having cried out, and <sup>3</sup>torn him much, he came out <sup>\*\*</sup>: and the child became as one dead, insomuch

that the more part said, He is dead. 27] But Jesus took him by the hand,

and raised him up; and he arose. 28] And when he was come into the

house, his disciples asked him privately, <sup>5</sup>saying, <sup>\*</sup> We could not cast it out.

29] And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer <sup>\*6</sup>.

30] And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know

31] it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is deliv-

ered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is

killed, after three days he shall rise 32] again. But they understood not the

saying, and were afraid to ask him. 33] And they came to Capernaum: and

when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the

34] way? But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another in

35] the way, who was the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve; and

he saith unto them, If any man would

1Or, Teacher. 2Or, rendeth him. 3Or, convulsed. 4Many ancient authorities add with tears. 5Or, How is it that we could not cast it out? 6Many ancient authorities add and fasting. 7Gr. greater.

desire to be first, *the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.*

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## CHAPTER X.

*The question about divorce.*

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

he first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all. And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, 37] to them, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38] \* John said unto him, \*1 Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name: \* \* \* and we forbade him, because

39] he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil

40] of me. For he that is not against us 41] is for us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, \* \* 4 be-

cause ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

42] And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it were better for him if a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43] And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into hell, into the

44] unquenchable fire. 8\* \* \* \* \*

45] And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy

46] two feet to be cast into hell \* \* \* \* \*

47] And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes

48] to be cast into hell \*; where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not 49] quenched. For every one shall be 50] salted with fire \* \* \* \* \*. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he 2] was wont, he taught them again. And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put

10r, Teacher. 2Gr. demons. 3Gr. power.

4Gr. in name that ye are. 5Many ancient authorities omit on me. 6Gr. a millstone turned

by an ass. 7Gr. Gehenna. 8Ver. 44 and 46,

which are identical with ver. 48, are omitted

by the best ancient authorities. 9Many ancient authorities add and every sacrifice shall be

salted with salt. See Lev. ii. 13.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly

3] away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What

4] did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of di-

5] vorcement, and to put *her* away. But Jesus \* \* said unto them, For *your*

6] *hardness of heart* he wrote you this

7] *commandment*. But from the beginning of the creation, *Male and female*

8] *made he them*. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, <sup>1</sup>and

9] *shall cleave* to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh: so that

10] they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9] What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

11] And in the house the disciples asked him again of this *matter*. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, com-

12] mitteth adultery against her: and if *she herself* shall put away her husband, and marry another, she com-

13] mitteth adultery. 13] And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and

14] the disciples rebuked \* them. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; \*

15] forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no

16] wise enter therein. And he took them \* in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17] And as he was going forth <sup>2</sup>into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good <sup>3</sup>Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eter-

18] nal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good

19] save one, *even* God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud,

20] Honour thy father and mother. And he \* said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, all these things have I observed from my youth.

21] And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go \*, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and

22] come, \* follow me. But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23] And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *on his way*. <sup>3</sup>Or, Teacher.



shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is impossible*, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are first* shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on

shall they that have riches enter into 24] the kingdom of God! And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it <sup>1</sup>for them that trust in riches to enter into the 25] kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying <sup>2</sup>unto him, 27] Then who can be saved? \* Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all 28] things are possible with God. \* Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left 29] all, and have followed thee. \* Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, \* or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the 30] gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the <sup>3</sup>world to come eternal 31] life. But many *that are first* shall be last; and the last first.

32] And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; <sup>4</sup>and \* they that followed \* were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen 33] *pen* unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and \* the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him 34] unto the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again. 35] And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, <sup>5</sup>Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall 36] ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37] And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy 38] glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? \* or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized with- 40] al shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *among themselves*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *age*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *teachers*.



my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Jesus' public entry into Jerusalem.*

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him,

mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom 41] it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and 42] John. And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. 43] But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, 44] shall be your minister: and whosoever would be first among you, shall be 45] servant of all. For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46] And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, 47] was sitting by the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on 48] me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, 49] have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50] And he, casting away his garment, 51] sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52] And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath <sup>4</sup>made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth \* 2] two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; 3] loose him, and bring him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, \* The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he <sup>5</sup>will send him <sup>6</sup>back 4] hither. And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street \*; and they loose him.

1Or, servant. 2Gr. bond-servant. 3See John xx. 16. 4Or, saved thee. 5Gr. sendeth. 6Or, again.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things

5] And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the 6] colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus **had said**: and they let them go.

7] And they **bring** the colt unto Jesus, and cast on **him** their garments; and he 8] sat upon him. And many spread their garments **upon** the way: and others **branches, which they had cut from 9] the fields** \*\*. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, \* Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in 10] the name of the Lord: Blessed *is* the kingdom **that cometh, the Kingdom of our father David**: Hosanna in the highest.

11] And he entered into Jerusalem, \* into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, **it being now eventide**, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12] And on the morrow, when they were come **out** from Bethany, he **hun-**

13] **gered**. And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for **it was not the season of figs**.

14] And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee **henceforward** for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15] And they come to Jerusalem: and **he entered** into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and **them that** bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold **the doves**;

16] and **he** would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the 17] temple. And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a **house of prayer for all the nations?** but ye have made it a den

18] of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19] And **every evening** <sup>3</sup>he went forth out of the city.

20] And as they passed **by in the morning**, they saw the fig tree withered away

21] from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst

22] is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23] \* Verily I say unto you, \* Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou **taken up** and \* **cast** into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall

1Gr. *layers of leaves*. 2Gr. *whenever evening came*. 3Some ancient authorities read *they*.

which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From Heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *The parable of the husbandmen.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours,

believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye \* pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.

25] And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 1\* \* \* \* \*

27] And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and 28] the scribes, and the elders; and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29] And Jesus \* said unto them, I will \* ask of you one <sup>2</sup>question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I 30] do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?

31] answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then 32] did ye not believe him? <sup>3</sup>But \* should we say, From men—they feared the people: <sup>4</sup>for all verily held John to 33] be a prophet \*. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus \* saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A \* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, 2] and went into another country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a <sup>5</sup>servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the 3] vineyard. And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4] And again he sent unto them another <sup>5</sup>servant; and \* him they \*\*, wounded \* in the head, and handled shamefully.

5] And \* he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, 6] and killing some. He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him \* last unto them, saying, They will reverence my 7] son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance

shall be ours, and they conspired and killed him, and stoned him.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

¶ And he will avenge them of them.

1Many ancient authorities add ver. 26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. 2Gr. word. 3Or, But shall we say, From men? 4Or, for all held John to be a prophet indeed. 5Gr, bond-servant.



8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him,

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

8] *ance* shall be ours. And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* forth out 9] of the vineyard. What *therefore* will the lord of the vineyard *do*? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will 10] give the vineyard unto others. \*Have ye not read *even* this scripture;

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

11] This was *from* the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12] And they sought to lay hold on him; *and* they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

13] And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, *that*

14] *they might catch him in talk*. And when they were come, they say unto him,

1] Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but *of a truth* teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

15] Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me

16] a 2penny, that I may see it. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them,

Whose *is* this image and superscription?

17] And they said unto him Cesar's, And Jesus \* said unto them, Render unto

Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18] And there come unto him \* Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they ask him, saying,

19] 1] Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife *behind him*, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise

20] up seed unto his brother. \* There were seven brethren: and the first took

21] a wife, and dying left no seed; and the second took her, and died, *leaving*

*no seed behind him*; and the third like-

22] wise: and the seven \* \* left no seed.

23] Last of all the woman *also* died. In the resurrection \* \* whose wife shall she

be of them? for the seven had her to 24] wife. \* Jesus \* said unto them, *Is*

*it not for this cause that ye err, that ye* know not the scriptures, nor the power

25] of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor

are given in marriage; but are as \* an- 26] gels \* in heaven. But as touching

the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses in *the*

*place concerning the Bush*, how God spake unto him, saying, *I am* the God of

Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the

1Or, Teacher. 2See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.



27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth; for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, the LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

27] God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but \* of the living: ye \* do greatly err.

28] And one of the scribes came, and **heard** them **questioning** together, and **knowing** that he had answered them well, asked him, **What commandment is**

29] **the first** of all? \* Jesus answered \* \*. The first \* \* is, Hear, O Israel; <sup>1</sup>The Lord 30] our God, **the Lord is one**: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>2</sup>with all thy heart, and <sup>2</sup>with all thy soul, and <sup>2</sup>with all thy mind, and <sup>2</sup>with all thy strength.

31] \* \* \*. \*The second is \* \* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment

32] greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, **Of a truth, <sup>3</sup>Master, thou hast well said that he is one**; and there

33] is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, \* \* and with all the strength, and to love **his** neighbour as himself, is

34] much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him **any question**.

35] And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that **the Christ** is the son of David?

36] \* David himself said in the **Holy Spirit**,

The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies <sup>4</sup>**the footstool of thy feet**.

37] David \* himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he \* his son? And <sup>5</sup>the common people heard him gladly.

38] And **in his teaching** he said, Beware of the scribes, which **desire** to walk in long robes, and **to have** salutations in 39] the marketplaces, and \* chief seats in the synagogues, and **chief places** at 40] feasts: **they** which devour widows' houses, <sup>6</sup>and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater **condemnation**.

41] And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the **multitude** cast <sup>7</sup>money into the treasury: and many

42] that were rich cast in much. And there came <sup>8</sup>a \* poor widow, and she **cast** in two mites, which make a farthing.

43] And he called **unto him** his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, \* This poor widow **cast in more** than all they which are **casting** into the treas-

<sup>1</sup>Or, The Lord is our God: the Lord is one.

<sup>2</sup>Gr. from. <sup>3</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read underneath thy feet. <sup>5</sup>Or, the great multitude. <sup>6</sup>Or, even while for a pre-

tence they make. <sup>7</sup>Gr. brass. <sup>8</sup>Gr. one.

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

## CHAPTER XIII.

*Destruction of the temple foretold.*

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall* be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not be yet*.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: *these are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither en-

44] ury: for they all did cast in of their *superfluity*; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13] And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings \*!

2] And Jesus \* said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left *here* one stone upon another, *which* shall not be thrown down.

3] And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him pri-

4] vately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when *these things are all about to be ac-*

5] *complished?* And Jesus \* began to say unto them, Take heed that no man

6] lead you astray. \* Many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and shall

7] lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be \* not troubled: *these things* must

needs come to pass; but the end is not 8] yet. For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom: \* there shall be earthquakes in divers places; \* there shall be famines \* \*: these things are the beginning of *trav-*

vail.

9] But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in \* synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye

stand for my sake, for a testimony unto 10] them. And the gospel must first be

11] preached unto all the nations. And when they lead you to judgment, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: \*\* but what-

soever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, 12] but the Holy Ghost. And \* brother shall deliver up \* brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall

rise up against \* \* parents, and <sup>2</sup>cause 13] them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14] But when ye see the abomination of desolation \*\* standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judea flee un-

15] to the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go down \*, nor

ter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

enter in, to take anything out of his 16] house: and let him that is in the field not return back \* to take \* his 17] cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck 18] in those days! And pray ye that it 19] be not in the winter. For \* those days shall be tribulation, such as *there hath not been the like* from the beginning of the creation which God created 20] until now, and never shall be. And except \* the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, 21] he shortened the days. And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, \* there; believe *it* 22] not: for *there shall arise false Christs and false prophets*, and shall shew signs and wonders, *that they may lead astray*, if \* possible, \* the elect. 23] But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24] But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25] and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the 26] heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in \* clouds with great power and glory. 27] And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28] Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye 29] know that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that *he* is nigh, 30] *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, \* This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32] But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels \* in heaven, 33] neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch <sup>and</sup> pray: for ye know 34] not when the time is. *It is as when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his <sup>and</sup> servants, \* to each one his work, \* commanded also the porter to 35] watch. Watch \* therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, *whether* at even, or at midnight, or at \* cock-crowing, or in the morning; 36] lest coming suddenly he find you

1Or, him. 2Or, *it*. 3Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*. 4Gr. *bond-servants*.



37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### *The Lord's supper instituted.*

**A**FTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, the Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had

37] sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 Now after two days was the feast of the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with 2] subtilty, and kill him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3] And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster cruse of ointment of <sup>2</sup>spikenard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head.

4] But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the oint-

5] ment been made? For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred <sup>3</sup>pence, and given to the poor.

6] And they murmured against her. But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on

7] me. For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not al-

8] ways. She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body beforehand

9] for the burying. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10] And Judas Iscariot, <sup>4</sup>he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto

11] them. And they, when they heard it, <sup>\*</sup>were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

12] And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the pass-

over, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover?

13] And he sendeth <sup>\*</sup>two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go <sup>\*</sup>into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him;

14] and wheresoever he shall enter in, say <sup>\*</sup>to the goodman of the house, The <sup>5</sup>Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with

15] my disciples? And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished and ready: and there make ready for us.

16] And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had

1Or, flask. 2Gr. pistie nard, pistie being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean genuine; others, liquid. 3See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28. 4Gr. the one of the twelve. 5Or, Teacher.



said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dip-peth with me in the dish.*

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will not I*.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them

said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17] And when it was evening he cometh 18] with the twelve. And as they sat

and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, 19] *even he that eateth with me.* \*They

began to be sorrowful, and to say unto 20] him one by one, *Is it I?* \* \* \* And

he \* said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, he that dip-peth with me in the*

21] dish. For the Son of man \* goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe un-

to that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it \*for that

man if he had not been born. 22] And as they were eating, he took

\*bread, and when he had blessed, he brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, 23] Take ye: this is my body. And he

took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave \* to them: and they all

24] drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of \*the <sup>5</sup>covenant,

25] which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the

fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26] And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27] And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended \* \*: for it is written,

I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep 28] shall be scattered abroad. *Howbeit*,

after \* I am raised up, I will go before 29] you into Galilee. But Peter said

unto him, Although all shall be \*offend- 30] ed, yet will not I. And Jesus saith

unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that *thou to-day, even* \* this night, before the

cock crow twice, \* shalt deny me thrice. 31] But he spake exceeding vehemently,

If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee \* \*. And in like manner also said

they all. 32] And they come unto <sup>7</sup>a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith

unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I 33] pray. And he taketh with him Peter

and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled.

34] And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful *even* unto death:

35] abide ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the

ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from

36] him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; re-

move this cup from me: *howbeit* not 37] what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping,

1Gr. reclined. 2Gr. for him if that man. 3Or, a loaf. 4Or, the testament. 5Some ancient authorities insert new. 6Gr. caused to stumble.

7Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands,

and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?

38] <sup>1</sup>Watch \* and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is 39] willing, but the flesh is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, \* say- 40] ing the same words. And again he came, and found them sleeping \*, for their eyes were very heavy; and they 41] wist not what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into 42] the hands of sinners. Arise \*, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43] And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a \*multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the 44] scribes and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that \* is he; take him, and lead him away safe- 45] ly. And when he was come, straight- way he came to him, and saith, Rabbi \*; 46] and <sup>2</sup>kissed him. And they laid \* 47] hands on him, and took him. But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the <sup>3</sup>servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48] And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a rob- ber, with swords and \*staves to seize me? 49] I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be 50] fulfilled. And they all left him, and fled.

51] And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*; and they lay 52] hold on him: but he left the linen cloth, and fled \* \* naked.

53] And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders 54] and the scribes. And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming him- 55] self in the light of the fire. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought \* witness against Jesus to put him 56] to death; and found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57] And there stood up certain, and bare 58] false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this \*temple that is made with hands, and in three

<sup>1</sup>Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not. <sup>2</sup>Gr. kissed him much. <sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>4</sup>Or, sanctuary.

and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *Trial and crucifixion of Jesus.*

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

days I will build another made without hands. And not even so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be <sup>1</sup>worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with <sup>2</sup>blows of their hands.

66] And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of 67] the high priest; and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, \* Thou also wast with the 68] Nazarene, *even* Jesus. But he denied, saying, <sup>3</sup>I neither know, nor understand \* what thou sayest: and he went out into the <sup>4</sup>porch; <sup>5</sup>and the cock 69] crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood 70] by, This is *one* of them. But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said \* to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for 71] thou art a Galilean \* \* \*. But he began to curse, and to swear, \* I know 72] not this man of whom ye speak. And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. <sup>6</sup>And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. 2] And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering 3] saith unto him, Thou sayest \*. And the chief Priests accused him of many

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *liable to*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *strokes of rods*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?* <sup>4</sup>Gr. *forecourt*. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *And he began to weep*.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto *him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

4] things \*. And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse 5] thee of. But Jesus no more answered anything; inasmuch that Pilate marvelled.

6] Now at <sup>1</sup>the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they 7] asked of him. And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, \* \* men who in the insurrection had com-

8] mitted murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as 9] he was wont to do unto them. And

Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the 10] Jews? For he perceived that for

envy the chief priests had delivered 11] him up. But the chief priests stirred

up the multitude, that he should rather 12] release Barabbas unto them. And

Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him

whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13] And they cried out again, Crucify

14] him. And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But

they cried out \* exceedingly, Crucify 15] him. And \* Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them

Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16] And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the <sup>2</sup>Pretorium; and they call together the whole

17] band. And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns,

18] they put it on him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the

19] Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing

their knees worshipped him. 20] And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and

put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21] And they <sup>4</sup>compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus,

to go *with* them, that he might bear 22] his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being in-

23] terpreted, The place of a skull. And they offered him \* wine mingled with

24] myrrh: but he received it not. And \* they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon

25] them, what each should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified

26] him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING

1Or, a feast. 2Or, palace. 3Or, cohort. 4Gr, impress.



27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he can not save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: And calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

27] OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two robbers; \*one on his right 28] hand, and one on his left. 1\* \* \*

29] And they that passed by railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the 2temple, 30] and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31] In like manner also the chief priests mocking him \* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; 3him- 32] self he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33] And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole 4land

34] until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice,

\* Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, My God,

35] 6why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah.

36] And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, \* put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take

37] him down. And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38] And the veil of the 2temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39] And when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he 6so \* gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this

40] man was 7the Son of God. And there were also women beholding from afar:

among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the

41] 8less and of Joses, and Salome; who \*, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42] And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the

43] day before the sabbath, there came Joseph of Arimathea, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked

44] for the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he 9had been any

1Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28, *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke xxii. 37. 2Or, *sanctuary.* 3Or, *can he not save himself?* 4Or, *earth.* 5Or, *why didst thou forsake me?* 6Many ancient authorities read *so* cried out, and gave up the ghost. 7Or, *a son of God.* 8Gr. *little.* 9Many ancient authorities read *were already dead.*

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Josès beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER XVI.

*Jesus' resurrection and ascension.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen, early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

45] while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the

46] corpse to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, \* wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone 47] against the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Josès beheld where he was laid.

16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought \* spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2] And very early \* on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when

3] the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of 4] the tomb? and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was

5] exceeding great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a \* white

6] robe; and they were amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not

here: behold, the place where they laid 7] him! But go \*, tell his disciples and Peter, \* He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said

8] unto you. And they went out \*, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and

astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9] 1Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had

10] cast out seven 2devils. \* She went and told them that had been with him,

11] as they mourned and wept. And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12] And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the

13] country. And they went away and told *it* unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14] And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which

had seen him after he was risen.

15] And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to

1The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel. 2Gr. demons.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

16] the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that **disbelieveth shall be condemned**. And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall 18] speak with <sup>2</sup>new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19] So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, \* was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right 20] hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

1Gr. *demons*. 2Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

### CHAPTER I.

*Birth of John and Jesus foretold.*

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the King of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense,

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been <sup>1</sup>fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the \* first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent 4] Theophilus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the <sup>2</sup>things wherein thou wast instructed.

5] THERE was in the days of Herod, \* king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, 6] and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and 7] ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8] Now it came to pass, \* while he executed the priest's office before God in the 9] order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the <sup>5</sup>temple of the Lord and 10] burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without

1Or, *fully established*. 2Gr. *words*. 3Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*. 4Gr. *advanced in their days*. 5Or, *sanctuary*.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was

11] at the hour of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of

12] incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell up-

13] on him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call

14] his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice

15] at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink

no wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even

16] from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn

17] unto the Lord their God. And he shall go before his face in the spirit and

power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to walk in the wisdom of the just;

to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for him.

18] And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife

19] well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel,

that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to

20] bring thee these good tidings. And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able

to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou be-

lievest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people

were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled while he tarried \* \* in the

22] temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they

perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: and he continued making

signs unto them, and remained dumb.

23] And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he

departed unto his \* house.

24] And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five

25] months, saying, Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he

looked upon me, to take away my reproach among men.

26] Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of

27] Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name

was Joseph, of the house of David; and 28] the virgin's name was Mary. And

he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord

29] is with thee \* \* \*. But \* she

1Gr. *sikera*. 2Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. 3Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*. 4Gr. *advanced in her days*. 5Or, *at his tarrying*. 6Or, *sanctuary*. 7Or, *endured with grace*. 8Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42.



troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God. And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that was called barren. For no word from God shall be void of power. And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39] And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, 40] into a city of Judah: and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted 41] Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy 42] Ghost; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the 43] fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord 44] should come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my 45] womb for joy. And blessed is she that believed; for there shall be a fulfillment of the things which have been 46] spoken to her from the Lord. And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47] And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48] For he hath looked upon the low estate of his handmaiden: For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49] For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name.

1Or, grace. 2Gr. unto the ages. 3Or, the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God. 4Or, is begotten. 5Some ancient authorities insert of thee. 6Or, is. 7Gr. bond-maid. 8Or, believed that they shall be. 9Gr. bond-maiden.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He has shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he has visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

50] And his mercy *is* unto generations and generations On them that fear him.

51] He hath shewed strength with his arm;

He hath scattered the proud *in* the imagination of their heart.

52] He hath put down *princes* from *their* thrones,

And hath exalted them of low degree.

53] The hungry he hath filled with good things;

And the rich he hath sent empty away.

54] He hath holpen Israel his servant, That he might remember mercy

55] (As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

56] And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her \* house.

57] Now Elisabeth's \* time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she

58] brought forth a son. And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards

59] her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass \* on the eighth day, that

they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias,

60] after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so;

61] but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy

kindred that is called by this name.

62] And they made signs to his father,

63] what he would have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote,

saying, His name is John. And they

64] marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue

65] *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God.

66] And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all

67] the hill country of Judæa. And all \* that heard *them* laid *them* up in their

heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67] And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68] Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;

For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,

69] And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us

In the house of his servant David

70] (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),

71] Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

72] To shew mercy towards our fathers,  
And to remember his holy covenant;

73] The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,

74] To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies

Should serve him without fear,

75] In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

76] Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:

For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;

77] To give knowledge of salvation unto his people

In the remission of their sins,

78] Because of the tender mercy of our God,

<sup>2</sup>Whereby the dayspring from on high <sup>3</sup>shall visit us,

79] To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;

To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80] And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, \* there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all <sup>4</sup>the world should be enrolled.

This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of

3] Syria. And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. And

Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the

city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and

5] family of David; to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him,

6] being great with child. And it came to pass, \* while they were there, the

days were fulfilled that she should be

7] delivered. And she brought forth her first born son; and she wrapped

him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room

for them in the inn.

8] And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and

keeping <sup>5</sup>watch by night over their

9] flock. And \* an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the

Lord shone round about them: and

10] they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for

behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people:

11] for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is <sup>6</sup>Christ

<sup>1</sup>Or, heart of mercy. <sup>2</sup>Or, Wherein. <sup>3</sup>Many ancient authorities read hath visited us. <sup>4</sup>Gr. the inhabited earth. <sup>5</sup>Or, night-watches. <sup>6</sup>Or, Anointed Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord ;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord ;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon ; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel : and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple : and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word :

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people ;

12] the Lord. And this *is* the sign unto you ; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a man-  
13] ger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14] Glory to God in the highest,  
And on earth *peace* among <sup>2</sup>men in whom he is well pleased.

15] And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this <sup>3</sup>thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto

16] us. And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the

17] babe lying in the manger. And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken

18] to them about this child. And all \* that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the

19] shepherds. But Mary kept all these <sup>4</sup>sayings, pondering them in her heart.

20] And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21] And when eight days were fulfilled for \* circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22] And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord

23] (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the

womb shall be called holy to the Lord),

24] and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord,

A pair of turtledoves, or two young

25] pigeons. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was

Simeon ; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation

of Israel : and the Holy Spirit was upon

26] him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should

not see death, before he had seen the

27] Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple : and when the

parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the

28] custom of the law, then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said.

29] Now lettest thou thy <sup>5</sup>servant depart, O <sup>6</sup>Lord,

According to thy word, in peace ;

30] For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31] Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples ;

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.* <sup>2</sup>Gr. *men of good pleasure.*  
<sup>3</sup>Or, *saying.* <sup>4</sup>Or, *things.* <sup>5</sup>Gr. *bond-servant.* <sup>6</sup>Gr. *Master.*



32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and

32] A light for 'revelation to the Gentiles,

And the glory of thy people Israel.

33] And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were

34] spoken concerning him; and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against.

35] yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul \*; that \*thoughts out of

36] many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was <sup>2</sup>of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from

37] her virginity, and she had been a widow even for fourscore and four years), which departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplica-

38] tions night and day. And \*coming up at that very hour she gave thanks \*

unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of

39] Jerusalem. And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40] And the child grew, and waxed strong \*, <sup>3</sup>filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41] And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover.

42] And when he was twelve years old, they went up \*\* after the custom of the

43] feast; and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and

44] his parents knew it not; but \*supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought

for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem,

46] seeking for him. And it came to pass, \* after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the <sup>4</sup>doctors, both hearing them, and asking them

47] questions: and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and

48] his answers. And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, <sup>5</sup>Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing.

49] And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must

50] be <sup>6</sup>in my father's house? And they understood not the saying which he

51] spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth;

<sup>1</sup>Or, the unveiling of the Gentiles. <sup>2</sup>Gr. advanced in many days. <sup>3</sup>Gr. becoming full of wisdom. <sup>4</sup>Or, teachers. <sup>5</sup>Gr. Child. <sup>6</sup>Or, about my Father's business, Gr. in the things of my Father.

came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Preaching of John the Baptist.*

**N**OW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these* sayings in her heart.

52] And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius **Cæsar**, Pontius Pilate being governor of **Judæa**, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of **Ituræa** and Trachonitis, and Lysanias \* tetrarch of 2] Abilene, in the high-priesthood of **Annas and Caiaphas**, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the 3] wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto \* re- 4] mission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of **Isaiah** the prophet, \*

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

**Make ye ready** the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.

5] Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain and hill shall be brought low; And the crooked shall become straight,

And the rough ways smooth;

6] And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7] He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptised of him, Ye

offspring of vipers, who warned you to 8] flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of \*repent-

ance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto 9] Abraham. And even now is the axe

also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into 10] the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do?

11] And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise.

12] And there came also \*publicans to be baptised, and they said unto him, 6Mas-

13] ter, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort no more than that 14] which is appointed you. And \* 7sol-

diers also asked \* him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither \*exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15] And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply

1Or, things. 2Or, age. 3Or, grace. 4Or, your repentance. 5See marginal note on Matt. v. 46. 6Or, Teacher. 7Gr. soldiers on service. 8Or, accuse any one.

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab,

16] he were the Christ \* \*: John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but *there cometh he that is mightier than I*, the latchet of whose shoes I am not <sup>1</sup>worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you <sup>2</sup>with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: 17] whose fan *is* in his hand, *thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor*, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with *unquenchable* fire.

18] With many other exhortations therefore preached he <sup>3</sup>good tidings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother's \* wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, 20] added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21] Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, \*\*, Thou art my beloved son; in thee I am well pleased.

23] And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Jo-

24] seph, \*\* the son of Heli. \*\* the son of Matthat, \*\* the son of Levi, \*\* the son of Melchi, \*\* the son of Jannai. \*\* the

25] son of Joseph, \*\* the son of Mattathias, \*\* the son of Amos, \*\* the son of Nahum, \*\* the son of Esli, \*\* the son of

26] Naggai, \*\* the son of Maath, \*\* the son of Mattathias, \*\* the son of Semein, \*\* the son of Josech, \*\* the son of Joda.

27] \*\* the son of Joanan. \*\* the son of Rhesa, \*\* the son of Zerubbabel, \*\* the

28] son of Shealtiel, \*\* the son of Neri, \*\* the son of Melchi, \*\* the son of Addi, \*\* the son of Cosam, \*\* the son of El-

29] madam, \*\* the son of Er, \*\* the son of Jesus, \*\* the son of Eliezer, \*\* the son of Jorim, \*\* the son of Matthat. \*\* the

30] son of Levi, \*\* the son of Symeon, \*\* the son of Judas, \*\* the son of Joseph, \*\* the son of Jonam, \*\* the son of Eliakim.

31] \*\* the son of Melea, \*\* the son of Menna, \*\* the son of Mattatha, \*\* the

32] son of Nathan, \*\* the son of David, \*\* the son of Jesse, \*\* the son of Obed, \*\* the son of Boaz, \*\* the son of <sup>5</sup>Sal-

33] mon, \*\* the son of Nahshon, \*\* the son of Aminadab, \*\* <sup>6</sup>the son of <sup>7</sup>Arni, \*\*

1Gr. sufficient. 2Or, in. 3Or, the gospel. 4Gr. Salathiel. 5Some ancient authorities write Sala. 6Many ancient authorities insert the son of Admin: and one writes Admin for Aminadab. 7Some ancient authorities write Aram.



which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*Jesus beginneth his ministry.*

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptations, he departed from him for a season,

the son of Hezron, \* \* the son of Perez, 34] \* \* the son of Judah, \* \* the son of Jacob, \* \* the son of Isaac, \* \* the son of Abraham, \* \* the son of Terah, \* \* the son 35] of Nahor, \* \* the son of Serug, \* \* the son of Reu, \* \* the son of Peleg, \* \* the 36] son of Eber, \* \* the son of Shelah, \* \* the son of Cainan, \* \* the son of Arphaxad, \* \* the son of Shem, \* \* the son 37] of Noah, \* \* the son of Lamech, \* \* the son of Methuselah, \* \* the son of Enoch, \* \* the son of Jared, \* \* the son of Mahalaleel, \* \* the son of Cainan, 38] \* \* the son of Enos, \* \* the son of Seth, \* \* the son of Adam, \* \* the son of God.

4 And Jesus, \* full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led 1] by the Spirit in the wilderness during 2] forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he \*

3] hungered. And the devil said unto him, if thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become 2] bread.

4] And Jesus answered unto him, \* It is written, \* Man shall not live by bread 5] alone \* \* \* \* \*. And he led him up \* \* \*, and shewed \* him all the kingdoms of

6] 3] the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me: and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7] If thou therefore wilt worship before 8] me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, \* \* \* It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9] And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the 4] pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10] for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

11] and, On their hands they shall bear thee up.

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12] And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13] And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him 5] for a season.

1Or, in. 2Or, a loaf. 3Gr. the inhabited earth. 4Gr. wing. 5Or, until.



14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

14] And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and **a fame went out concerning him** through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16] And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and **he entered, as his custom was**, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up <sup>\*</sup> to read. And there was delivered unto him <sup>1</sup> the book of the prophet **Isaiah**. And <sup>\*</sup> he opened the <sup>2</sup> book, and found the place where it was written,

18] The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, <sup>3</sup> Because he **anointed me** to preach **good tidings to the poor**:

He hath sent me <sup>\*\*</sup> to proclaim release to the captives, And recovering of sight to the blind, To set at liberty them that are bruised,

19] To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20] And he closed the <sup>2</sup> book, and <sup>\*</sup> gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all <sup>\*</sup> in the synagogue

21] were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, **To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled** in your ears.

22] And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said,

23] Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, **Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable**, Physician, heal thyself:

Whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also hear in **thine own**

24] country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in

25] his own country. But of a truth I say unto you, **There were many widows** in Israel in the days of **Elijah**, when the

heaven was shut up three years and six months, when **there came a great fam-**

26] **ine over all the land**; and unto none of them was **Elijah** sent, but only to

<sup>5</sup> **Zarephath**, in the land of Sidon, unto

27] a woman that was a widow. And there were many lepers in Israel in the

time of **Elisha** the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman

28] the Syrian. And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they

29] heard these things; and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city,

and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they

might throw him down headlong.

30] But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31] And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching

32] them on the sabbath day: and they were astonished at his teaching; for his

1Or, a roll. 2Or, roll. 3Or, Wherefore. 4Or, the gospel. 5Gr. Sarepta.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had the spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

### *Sundry miracles wrought.*

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

33] word was with **authority**. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean <sup>1</sup>devil; and 34] he cried out with a loud voice, <sup>2</sup>Ah!

\* \* what have we to do with thee, **thou** Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou

35] art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the <sup>1</sup>devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, **having**

36] **done him no hurt**. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What **is** <sup>3</sup>this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spir-

37] its, and they come out. And **there went forth a rumour concerning him** into every place of the region round about.

38] And he **rose up from** the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought

39] him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she **rose up** and ministered unto them.

40] And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them,

41] and healed them. And <sup>4</sup>devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art \* \* the Son of God. And \* rebuking **them**, he suffered them not to speak, **because** they knew that he was the Christ.

42] And when it was day, he **came out** and went into a desert place: and the **multitudes** sought after him, and came unto him, and **would have stayed** him, that he should not go from them.

43] But he said unto them, I must preach the <sup>5</sup>good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore **was I sent**.

44] And he **was preaching** in the synagogues of <sup>6</sup>Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by

2] the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen **had gone out** of them, and

3] were washing **their** nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and **asked him to put out** a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the **multitudes** out of the boat.

4] And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, **Put out** into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. demon. <sup>2</sup>Or, Let alone. <sup>3</sup>Or, this word, that with authority . . . come out? <sup>4</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>5</sup>Or, gospel. <sup>6</sup>Very many ancient authorities read Judæa.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by *what way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

5] And Simon answered and said \*, Master, we toiled all \* night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down

6] the nets. And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their nets were breaking;

7] and they beckoned unto their partners \* in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came,

and filled both the boats, so that they

8] began to sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus'

knees, saying, Depart from me; for I

9] am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him,

at the draught of the fishes which they

10] had taken; and so were also James and John, \* Sons of Zebedee, which were

partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth

11] thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their boats to land,

they left all, and followed him.

12] And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full

of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, say-

ing, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make

13] me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will;

be thou made clean. And straightway

14] the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go

thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as

Moses commanded, for a testimony unto

15] them. But so much the more went \* abroad the report concerning him: and

great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed \* of their infirmities.

16] But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17] And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there

were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every

village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was

18] with him <sup>2</sup>to heal \*. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was pal-

sied: and they sought \* to bring him in, and to lay him before him. And not

finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they

went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch

20] into the midst before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he said \*, Man, thy

21] sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason,

saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God

alone?

1Gr. take alive. 2Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.



22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

22] alone? But \* Jesus perceiving their reasonings, \* answered and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>What reason ye in your hearts?

23] Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and

24] walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>2</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house.

25] And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his \* house, glorifying

26] God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27] And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and \*

28] said unto him, Follow me. And he forsook all, and rose up and followed

29] him. And Levi made him a great feast in his \* house: and there was a

great multitude of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with 30] them. And <sup>3</sup>the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples,

saying, Why do ye eat and drink with 31] the publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They

that are whole have no need of a physi- 32] cian; but they that are sick. I am

not come to call the righteous but sin- 33] ners to repentance. And they said

unto him, \* The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; \* likewise

also the disciples of the Pharisees; but 34] thine eat and drink. And Jesus said

unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-

35] groom is with them? But the days will come; and when the bridegroom

shall be taken away from them, \* then 36] will they fast in those days. And he

spake also a parable unto them; No man 37] rendeth a piece from a new garment and

putteth it upon an old garment; else he

will rend the new, and also the piece 38] from the new will not agree 'with the

39] old. And no man putteth new wine into old 'wine-skins; else the new wine

will burst the skins, and itself will be 39] spilled, and the skins will perish. But

new wine must be put into fresh wine- 40] skins \* \* \*. And no man \* having

drunk old wine \* desireth new: for he 41] saith, The old is <sup>5</sup>good.

6 Now it came to pass on a <sup>6</sup>sabbath, that he was going through the corn-

## CHAPTER VI.

### The twelve apostles chosen.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went

<sup>1</sup>Or, Why. <sup>2</sup>Or, authority. <sup>3</sup>Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them. <sup>4</sup>That is, skins used as bottles. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities read better. <sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities insert second-first.



through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him: which it is not lawful to eat but for the priest's alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his

fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* 2] in *their* hands. But certain of the Pharisees said\*, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day?

3] And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungered, he, and they 4] that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? 5] And he said unto them,\* The Son of man is lord \* of the sabbath.

6] And it came to pass \* on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man *there*, and his right hand was withered.

7] And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath \*; that they might find 8] how to accuse him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he

9] arose and stood forth. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you \*, Is it lawful on the sabbath \* to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it?

10] And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand 11] was restored \*. But they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12] And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in 13] prayer to God. And when it was day, he called \* his disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom also he

14] named apostles; Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip 15] and Bartholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon which was called the

16] Zealot, and Judas the <sup>2</sup>son of James, and Judas Iscariot, which \* was the 17] traitor; and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and \* the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their dis-

18] eases; and they that were troubled with unclean spirits \* were healed. 19] And all the multitude sought to touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

20] And he lifted up his eyes on his

1Or, foolishness. 2Or, brother. See Jude 1.

disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the High: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master:

disciples, and said, Blessed *are ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21] Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that

22] weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of

23] man's sake. Rejoice \* in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers unto the proph-

24] ets. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25] Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye

26] shall mourn and weep. Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

27] But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that

28] hate you, bless them that curse you, \* pray for them that despitefully use

29] you. \* To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke

30] withhold not \* thy coat also. Give to every one that asketh \* thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask

31] them not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also

32] to them likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that

33] love them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do \* the same.

34] And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners \* lend to sinners, to receive again as much.

35] But love \* your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, *never despairing*; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward

36] the unthankful and \* evil. Be ye \* merciful, even as your Father \* is merciful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and

37] ye shall be released: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, \* shaken together, \* running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure \* ye mete

38] \* it shall be measured to you again.

39] And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit?

40] The disciple is not above his <sup>2</sup>master:

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *despairing* of no man. <sup>2</sup>Or, teacher.

but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER VII.

### *Jesus' testimony concerning John.*

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

but every one when he is perfected 41] shall be as his <sup>1</sup>master. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the 42] beam that is in thine own eye? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote 43] that is in thy brother's eye. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit: nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. 44] For each tree is known by its own fruit. For \* \* \* of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather 45] er they grapes. The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* \* \* \* bringeth forth that which is evil; for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46] And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47] Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48] he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: <sup>2</sup>be- 49] cause it had been well builded. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation: against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2] And a certain centurion's <sup>3</sup>servant, who was <sup>4</sup>dear unto him, was sick and

3] at the point of death. And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto

him \* elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his <sup>5</sup>ser-

4] vant. And they, when they came to Jesus, <sup>6</sup>besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldst do this

5] for him: for he loveth our nation, and 6] himself built us our synagogue. And Jesus went with them. And when he

was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying

unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not <sup>7</sup>worthy that thou shouldst

enter under my roof:

10r, teacher. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read for it had been founded upon the rock: as in Matt. vii. 25. <sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>4</sup>Or, precious to him. Or, honourable with him. <sup>5</sup>Gr. sufficient.



7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John. What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

7] come under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but <sup>1</sup>say the word, and my <sup>2</sup>servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my <sup>3</sup>servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned <sup>4</sup>and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great <sup>5</sup>faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the <sup>6</sup>servant whole <sup>7</sup>\*\*\*.

11] And it came to pass <sup>8</sup>soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and <sup>9</sup>\*\*\* his disciples went with <sup>10</sup>him, and a great multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. <sup>12</sup>And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>13</sup>Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him <sup>14</sup>to his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, <sup>15</sup>\* A great prophet is arisen among us: and, <sup>16</sup>\* God hath visited his people. <sup>17</sup>And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and <sup>18</sup>\* all the region round about.

18] And the disciples of John told him <sup>19</sup>of all these things. And John calling unto him <sup>20</sup>two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that <sup>21</sup>cometh, or look we for another? And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that <sup>22</sup>cometh, or look we for another? <sup>23</sup>\* In that <sup>24</sup>\* hour he cured many of <sup>25</sup>\* diseases and <sup>26</sup>plagues and <sup>27</sup>\* evil spirits; and on many that were blind he <sup>28</sup>bestowed sight. And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; <sup>29</sup>\* the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have <sup>30</sup>good tidings preached <sup>31</sup>ed to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.

24] And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness <sup>32</sup>\* to behold?

<sup>1</sup>Gr. say with a word. <sup>2</sup>Or, boy. <sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>4</sup>Many ancient authorities read on the next day. <sup>5</sup>Gr. certain two. <sup>6</sup>Gr. scourges. <sup>7</sup>Or, the gospel.



25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay,

25] a reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out <sup>\*</sup> to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out <sup>\*</sup> to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more 27] than a prophet. This is *he* of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28] <sup>\*</sup> I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John <sup>\*</sup>: yet he that is <sup>1</sup>but little in the kingdom of God is greater than

29] he. And all the people when they heard <sup>\*</sup>, and the publicans, justified God, <sup>2</sup>being baptized with the baptism

30] of John. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, <sup>3</sup>being not baptized of

31] him. <sup>\*</sup> <sup>\*</sup> Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and

32] to what are they like? They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another;

33] which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed <sup>\*</sup>, and ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is

34] come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a <sup>4</sup>devil. The Son of man is come eating and

35] drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend

36] of publicans and sinners! And wisdom <sup>5</sup>is justified of all her children.

37] And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house,

38] and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was

39] sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought <sup>6</sup>an alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his

40] feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and <sup>7</sup>kissed his feet,

41] and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were <sup>8</sup>a

42] prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman *this is* which toucheth him, that she is a sinner.

40] And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, <sup>9</sup>Master, say on.

41] <sup>\*</sup> A certain lender <sup>\*</sup> had two debtors; the one owed five hundred <sup>10</sup>pence, and 42] the other fifty. <sup>\*</sup> When they had not

1Gr. lesser. 2Or, having been. 3Or, not having been. 4Gr. demon. 5Or, was. 6Or, a flask. 7Gr. kissed much. 8Some ancient authorities read the prophet. See John i. 21, 25. 9Or, Teacher, 10See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most ?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss : but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also ?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *The parable of the sower.*

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God : and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable :

5 A sower went out to sow his seed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock ; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him saying, What might this parable be ?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God : but to others in parables ; that see-

*wherewith* to pay, he \* forgave them both. \* Which of them therefore will 43] love him most ? Simon answered and said, *He, I suppose*, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou 44] hast rightly judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she *hath* wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. 45] Thou gavest me no kiss : but *she*, since the time I came in, hath not ceased 46] to <sup>1</sup>kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but *she* hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47] Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little is for- 48] given, *the same* loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49] And they that sat at meat with him began to say <sup>2</sup>within themselves, Who is 50] this that *even* forgiveth sins ? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went *about* through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the <sup>3</sup>good tidings of the kingdom of God, 2] and with him the twelve, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven 3] <sup>4</sup>devils had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto <sup>5</sup>them of their substance.

4] And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable : 5] The sower went forth to sow his seed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side ; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured 6] it. And other fell on the rock ; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, be- 7] cause it had no moisture. And other fell amidst the thorns ; and the thorns 8] grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundred-fold. As he \* said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9] And his disciples asked him \* what 10] this parable might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God : but to the rest in parables ; that seeing they

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *kiss much*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *among*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *gospel*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *demons*. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities read *him*.

ing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed: but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake: and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee,

may not see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12] And those by the way side are they that have heard: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be

13] saved. And those on the rock are they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and

14] in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that \* have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15] And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see

17] the light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known

18] and come to light. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he <sup>1</sup>thinketh he hath.

19] And there came to him his mother and \* brethren, and they could not come

20] at him for the crowd. And it was told him \* \*, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see

21] thee. But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22] Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23] But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with*

24] water, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased,

25] and there was a calm. And he said unto them, where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26] And they arrived at the country of the <sup>2</sup>Gerasenes, which is over against

the <sup>2</sup>Gerasenes, which is over against

10r, seemeth to have. 2Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.



27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter,

27] Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had <sup>1</sup>devils: and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, 28] but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, 29] torment me not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For <sup>2</sup>oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and \* fetters; and \* breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the <sup>3</sup>devil into the deserts.

30] And Jesus asked him, \* What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many 31] <sup>1</sup>devils were entered into him. And they intreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss.

32] Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they intreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he 33] gave them leave. And the <sup>1</sup>devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed \*

34] down the steep into the lake, and were 34] choked. And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, \* and told it in the city and in the

35] country. And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the <sup>1</sup>devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of

36] Jesus: and they were afraid. And they \* that saw it told them how he that was possessed with <sup>1</sup>devils was

37] <sup>4</sup>made whole. And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned

38] \*. But the man from whom the <sup>1</sup>devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him

39] away, saying, Return to thy \* house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40] And \* \* \* as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were 41] all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought

42] him to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve

1Gr. demons. 2Or, of a long time. 3Gr. demon. 4Or, saved.



about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAPTER IX.

*The apostles sent out to preach.*

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you,

years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43] And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, and could

44] not be healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her

45] blood stancheth. And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee

46] and crush thee \* \*. But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power had gone forth from me.

47] And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was

48] healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, \* \* \* thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49] While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying \* \*. Thy daughter is dead; 50] trouble not the Master. But \* Jesus

hearing it, \* answered him, \* Fear not: only believe, and she shall be made

51] whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and

James, and the father of the maiden and 52] her mother. And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep

not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. 53] And they laughed him to scorn, 54] knowing that she was dead. But he

\* \*, \* taking her by the hand, \* \* called, 55] saying, Maiden, arise. And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that something be

56] given her to eat. And her parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

9 And he called the twelve \* together, and gave them power and authority over 2] all devils, and to cure diseases. And he sent them forth to preach the king-

3] dom of God, and to heal the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two

4] coats \* \*. And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. 5] part. And as many as receive you not,

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.* <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.*

<sup>3</sup>Or, *saved thee.* <sup>4</sup>Or, *Teacher.* <sup>5</sup>Or, *saved.*

<sup>6</sup>Gr. *demons.* <sup>7</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.*

when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias: and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, if any man

when ye depart from that city, shake off the \* dust from your feet for a testimony 6] against them. And they departed, and went **throughout the villages**, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

7] Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done \*: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead; 8] and by some, that **Elijah** had appeared; and by others, that one of the

9] old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10] And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called

11] Bethsaida. But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had

12] need of healing he healed. And \* the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him. Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for

13] we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than

five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. 14] ple. For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them sit down in compa-

15] nies, about fifty each. And they did 16] so, and made them all sit down. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake: and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

18] And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the

19] multitudes say that I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, **Elijah**: and others \*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20] And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering 21] said, The Christ of God. But he \* charged them, and commanded *them* to

22] tell this to no man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third 23] day be raised up. And he said

will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long

unto \* all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up

24] his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever would save his life shall

lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25] For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit

26] his own self? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and the glory of the Father, and of the

27] holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28] And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray.

29] And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became white and dazzling.

30] And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah;

31] who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter

and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two

33] men that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not know-

34] ing what he said. And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared

35] as they entered into the cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son, my chosen: hear ye

36] him. And when the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37] And it came to pass, \* on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met

38] him. And behold, a man from the multitude cried \*, saying, Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he

39] is mine only child: and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth\*, and it hardly departeth from

40] him, bruising him sorely. And I besought thy disciples to cast it out: and

41] they could not. And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you,

1Or, soul. 2Or, departure. 3Or, having remained awake. 4Or, booths. 5Many ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Matt. xvii. 5; Mark ix. 7. 6Or, was past. 7Or, Teacher. 8Or, convulseth.



shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

and bear with you? bring hither thy 42] son. And as he was yet a coming, the <sup>1</sup>devil <sup>2</sup>dashed him down, and <sup>3</sup>tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and 43] gave him back to his father. And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said unto 44] his disciples, Let these words sink \* into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men. 45] But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

46] And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be <sup>4</sup>great- 47] est. But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, 48] and set him by his side, and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is <sup>5</sup>least among you all, the same is great. 49] And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out <sup>6</sup>devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because 50] he followeth not with us. But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.

51] And it came to pass, when the days <sup>7</sup>were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face 52] to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, 53] to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were going* to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we *bid* fire to come down from 55] heaven, and consume them<sup>8</sup>\*\*\*? But he turned, and rebuked them \*\*\*\* 9. 56] \* \* \* \* \* And they went to another village.

57] And \* \* as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, \* I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58] And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have <sup>10</sup>nests; but the Son of man hath not 59] where to lay *his* head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my

<sup>1</sup>Gr. demon. <sup>2</sup>Or, rent him. <sup>3</sup>Or, convulsed. <sup>4</sup>Gr. greater. <sup>5</sup>Gr. lesser. <sup>6</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>7</sup>Gr. were being fulfilled. <sup>8</sup>Many ancient authorities add even as *Elijah did*. <sup>9</sup>Some ancient authorities add and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. Some, but fewer, add also, For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them. <sup>10</sup>Gr. lodging-places.



60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead : but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee ; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER X.

### *Jesus' charge to the seventy.*

**A**FTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few : pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways : behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes : and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it : if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give : for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you :

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you : notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which are exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me : and he that despiseth you despiseth me : and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

60] father. But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead ; but go thou and publish abroad the kingdom 61] of God. And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord : but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are \* at my 62] house. But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy<sup>1</sup> others \*, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself 2] was about to come. And he said unto them, The harvest \* is plenteous, but the labourers are few : pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send 3] forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways : behold, I send you forth as 4] lambs in the midst of wolves. Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes : and salute 5] no man on the way. And into whatsoever house ye shall <sup>2</sup>enter, first say, 6] Peace be to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon <sup>3</sup>him : but if not, it shall turn to 7] you again. And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give : for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8] And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things 9] as are set before you : and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto 10] you. But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go \* out into the streets thereof and say, 11] Even the \* dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you : howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh \*. 12] \* I say unto you, \* It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than 13] for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the <sup>4</sup>mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, 14] sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than for 15] you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven ? thou shalt 16] be brought down unto Hades. He that heareth you heareth me ; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me ; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities add *and two* : and so in ver. 17. <sup>2</sup>Or, *enter first*, say. <sup>3</sup>Or, *it*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *powers*.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.  
18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him,

17] And the seventy returned \* with joy, saying, Lord, even the <sup>1</sup>devils are 18] subject unto us in thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen

19] as lightning from heaven. Behold, I have given \* you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing 20] shall in any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but \* rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21] In that same hour he rejoiced <sup>2</sup>in the Holy Spirit, and said, I <sup>3</sup>thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; <sup>4</sup>for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

22] All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal

23] him. And turning \* to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24] for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25] And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, <sup>5</sup>Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26] And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27] And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>6</sup>with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; 28] and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered 29] right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30] Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him \* \* and beat him, and departed, leaving him 31] half dead. And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the 32] other side. And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, \* \* passed by on the other 33] side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with 34] compassion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and

1Gr. demons. 2Or, by. 3Or, praise. 4Or, that. 5Or, Teacher. 6Gr. from.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Jesus teacheth his disciples to pray.*

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity

35] took care of him. And on the morrow \* \* \* he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said \* \*, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, *I*, when I come *back* again, \*

36] will repay thee. Which \* of these three, thinkest thou, *proved* neighbour unto him that fell among the *robbers*?

37] And he said, he that shewed mercy on him. And *Jesus* said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38] Now \* \* \* \* as they went *on their way*, \* he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the *Lord's* feet, and heard his 40] word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister *did* leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help 41] me. But the Lord answered and said unto her, *Martha, Martha, thou art anxious* and troubled about many 42] things: *but* one thing is needful: *for* Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, \* as he was praying in a certain place, *that* when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, *even* as 2] John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, \* *Father* \* \* \*, Hallowed be thy name. 3] Thy kingdom come. \* \* \* \* Give us day by day *our* our daily bread. 4] And forgive us our sins; for we *ourselves* also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And *bring* us not into temptation \* \* \* \* 8.

5] And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, 6] Friend, lend me three loaves: for a friend of mine *is come to me from a journey*, and I have nothing to set before 7] him; and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give 8] thee? I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him *as*

1See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28. 2Gr. *distracted*. 3A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen, &c.* 4Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.* 5Many ancient authorities read *Our Father which art in heaven.* See Matt. vi. 9. 6Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven so on earth.* See Matt. vi. 10. 7Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* 8Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one, or, from evil.* See Matt. vi. 13. 9Or, *whatsoever things.*



he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will ye give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked,

9] many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it 10] shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that 11] knocketh it shall be opened. And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask <sup>1a</sup> loaf, and he give him a stone? or <sup>2</sup>\*\*\*a fish, and he for a fish 12] give him a serpent? Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13] If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14] And he was casting out a <sup>2</sup>devil *which was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the <sup>2</sup>devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes <sup>mar-</sup> 15] velled. But some of them said, <sup>3</sup>By Beelzebub the prince of the <sup>4</sup>devils cast- 16] eth he out <sup>4</sup>devils. And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign 17] from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; <sup>5</sup>and a house *divided* against 18] a house falleth. And if Satan also is *divided* against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I 19] cast out <sup>4</sup>devils <sup>3</sup>by Beelzebub. And if I <sup>3</sup>by Beelzebub cast out <sup>4</sup>devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? there- 20] fore shall they be your judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out <sup>4</sup>devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon 21] you. When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods 22] are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divi- 23] deth his spoils. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth 24] not with me scattereth. The unclean spirit when <sup>6</sup>he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, <sup>6</sup>he saith, I will turn back unto my house 25] whence I came out. And when <sup>6</sup>he is come, <sup>6</sup>he findeth it swept and gar- 26] nished. Then goeth <sup>6</sup>he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more evil than <sup>7</sup>himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man *becometh* worse than the first.

27] And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck.

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him a stone? or. <sup>2</sup>Gr. demon. <sup>3</sup>Or, In. <sup>4</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>5</sup>Or, and house falleth upon house. <sup>6</sup>Or, it. <sup>7</sup>Or, itself.



28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers,

28] But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29] And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: *It seeketh after a sign*; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign

30] of Jonah \*\*. For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this genera-

31] tion. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, <sup>1</sup>a greater than Solomon is 32] here. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, <sup>1</sup>a greater than Jonah is here.

33] No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light.

34] The lamp of thy body is *thine eye*: \* when *thine eye* is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35] Look therefore whether the light 36] that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37] Now as he spake, a \* Pharisee asketh him to <sup>2</sup>dine with him: and he went

38] in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before <sup>2</sup>din-

39] ner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and

40] wickedness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the

41] inside also? Howbeit give for alms those things which <sup>3</sup>are within: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42] But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43] Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces.

44] Woe unto you \* \* \* \* \*! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45] And one of the lawyers answering

<sup>1</sup>Gr. more than. <sup>2</sup>Gr. breakfast. <sup>3</sup>Or, ye can.

and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute.

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## CHAPTER XII.

*Of covetousness and worldly anxieties.*

**I**N the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head

saith unto him, Master, in saying this 46] thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47] Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers 48] killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they \* killed them, and ye 49] build *their tombs*. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute; 50] that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51] from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the *sanctuary*: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required 52] of this generation. Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53] And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to *press upon him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of *many* 54] things; laying wait for him, \* to catch something out of his mouth \*\*.

12 In the meantime, when *the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together*, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to *say* unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is 2] hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and 3] hid, that shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed 4] upon the housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have 5] no more that they can do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath *power* to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, 6] Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them 7] is forgotten in the sight of God. But \* the very hairs of your head are all

1Or, Teacher. 2Gr. house. 3Or, set themselves vehemently against him. 4Or, more. 5Gr. the myriads of. 6Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye. 7Or, authority. 8Gr. Gehenna.

are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I

numbered. Fear not \*: ye are of more 8] value than many sparrows. And I say unto you, **Every one who shall confess me before men,** <sup>2</sup>him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of 9] God: but he that denieth me in the **presence of men shall be denied in the 10] presence of the angels of God.** And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the **Holy Spirit** it shall not 11] be forgiven. And when they bring you before the synagogues, and \* the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what \* ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: for the **Holy Spirit** shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

13] And one out of the multitude said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, bid my brother \* divide the inheritance with me. But he said unto him, Man, who made me a 15] judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: <sup>4</sup>for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16] And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich 17] man brought forth plentifully: and he reasoned within himself, saying,

What shall I do, because I have not \* 18] where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down

my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. 19] And I will say to my <sup>5</sup>soul, <sup>6</sup>Soul,

thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, \* 20] be merry. But God said unto him,

Thou foolish one, this night <sup>6</sup>is thy <sup>5</sup>soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they 21] be? So is he that layeth up treasure

for himself, and is not rich toward God. 22] And he said unto his disciples,

Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your <sup>7</sup>life, what ye shall eat; nor

yet for your body, what ye shall put on. 23] For the <sup>7</sup>life is more than the food,

24] and the body \* than the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not,

neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them:

of how much more value are ye than 25] the birds! And which of you by being

anxious can add a cubit unto his 26] <sup>8</sup>stature? If then ye are not able to

do even that which is least, why are ye 27] anxious concerning the rest? Consider

the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; \* yet I

1Gr. in me. 2Gr. in him. 3Or, Teacher. 4Gr. for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth. 5Or, life. 6Gr. they require thy soul. 7Or, soul. 8Or, age.



say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe you*, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your light burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching; verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28] But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe you*, O ye of little

29] faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be

30] ye of doubtful mind. For of all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31] Howbeit seek ye *his kingdom*, and \* these things shall be added unto you.

32] Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the

33] kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth.

34] For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35] Let your loins be girded about,

36] and your lamps burning; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straight-

37] way open unto him. Blessed are those <sup>2</sup>servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird him-

self, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come \* and serve them.

38] And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third \*, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*.

39] <sup>3</sup>But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to

40] be <sup>4</sup>broken through. Be ye \* also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of Man cometh.

41] And Peter said \* \*, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto

42] all? And the Lord said, Who then is <sup>5</sup>the faithful and wise steward, whom

his lord shall set \* over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of food in

43] due season? Blessed is that <sup>6</sup>servant, whom his lord when he cometh

44] shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him \*

45] over all that he hath. But \* if that <sup>6</sup>servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maid-

servants, and to eat and drink, and to

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *bond-servants*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *but this ye know*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *digged through*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *the faithful steward, the wise man whom, &c.* <sup>6</sup>Gr. *bond-servant*.



46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

### CHAPTER XIII.

*Jesus preacheth repentance.*

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus, answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

46] be drunken: the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint \* \* his portion 47] with the unfaithful. And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many 48] stripes; but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49] I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is already kindled? 50] But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be 51] accomplished! Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell 52] you, Nay; but rather division: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, 53] and two against three. They shall be divided, father against \* son, and \* son against \* father; \* mother against \* daughter, and \* daughter against her mother: \* mother in law against her daughter in law, and \* daughter in law against her mother in law.

54] And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. 55] And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching 56] heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and \* the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to 57] interpret this time? \* And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58] For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, \* \* on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into 59] prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they have suf-

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>2</sup>Or, severely scourge him. <sup>3</sup>Or, hot wind. <sup>4</sup>Gr. prove. <sup>5</sup>Gr. exactor.

3 I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem ?

5 I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable : A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it :

9 And if it bear fruit, well : and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her : and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work : in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering ?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day ?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed : and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and whereunto shall I resemble it ?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden ; and it grew, and waxed a great tree ; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God ?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and

3] fered these things ? I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like

4] manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were

5] offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem ? I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise

6] perish. And he spake \* this parable : A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came seeking fruit

7] thereon, and found none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ; why doth

8] it also cumber the ground ? And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about

9] it, and dung it : and if it bare fruit thenceforth, well ; but if not, \* \* thou shalt cut it down.

10] And he was teaching in one of the 11] synagogues on the sabbath day. And behold, \* a woman which had a spirit of

infirmity eighteen years ; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise 12] lift herself up. And when Jesus saw her, he called her \*, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine in-

13] firmity. And he laid his hands upon her : and immediately she was made 14] straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved

with indignation because \* Jesus had healed on the sabbath \*, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days

in which men ought to work : in them therefore come and be healed, and not 15] on the day of the sabbath. But the Lord \* answered him, and said, Ye hypo-

crites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the 16] stall, and lead him away to watering ?

17] And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have

been loosed from this bond on the day of 18] the sabbath ? And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to

shame : and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

19] He said therefore, unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and whereunto 20] shall I liken it ? It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man

took, and cast into his own garden ; and it grew, and became a \* tree ; and the 21] birds of the heaven lodged in the

22] branches thereof. And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of

23] God ? It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three 24] measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

25] And he went on his way through

1Gr. debtors. 2Gr. manger. 3See note on Matt. xiii. 33.

villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

*The parable of the great supper.*

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

\* cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24] Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25] When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are;

26] then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou

27] didst teach in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers

28] of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and

Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and \* yourselves cast forth

29] without. And they shall come from the east and \* west, and from the north

and \* south, and shall sit down in the

30] kingdom of God. And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31] In that very hour there came certain \* Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee

out, and go hence: for Herod would fain

32] kill thee. And he said unto them, Go \* and say to that fox, Behold, I cast

out devils and \* perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I am

33] perfected. Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the

day following: for it cannot be that a

34] prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the

prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have

gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under

35] her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate:

and \* I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until \* ye shall say, Blessed is he

that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the

Pharisees on a sabbath \* to eat bread,

2] that they were watching him. And behold, there was before him a certain

3] man which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to

1Or, able, when once. 2Gr. recline. 3Gr. de mons.



4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

4] heal on the sabbath \*, or not? But they held their peace. And he took him, 5] and healed him, and let him go. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up 6] on a sabbath day? And they could not answer \* again unto these things.

7] And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats: 8] saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou 9] be bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the low- 10] est place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with 11] thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12] And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor \* rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be 13] made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the 14] lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *where-with* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15] And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16] But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many:

17] and he sent forth his <sup>3</sup>servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now

18] ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I

19] pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray

20] thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and

21] therefore I cannot come. And the <sup>3</sup>servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house

being angry said to his <sup>3</sup>servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and \* maimed and \* blind and \* lame.

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read a son. See ch. xiii. 13, <sup>2</sup>Gr. rectine not. <sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servant.



22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *The parable of the prodigal son.*

**T**HEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find *it*?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

22] And the <sup>1</sup>servant said, Lord, **what thou didst command is done**, and yet

23] there is room. And the lord said unto the <sup>1</sup>servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **constrain *them*** to come in, that my house may be filled.

24] For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25] Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said

26] unto them, If any **man cometh unto me**, and **hateth not his own father**, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27] \* Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be

28] my disciple. For which of you, **desiring** to build a tower, **doth not first sit down and count** the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete *it*?

29] Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish \*, all that

30] behold \* begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able

31] to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will

not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to

meet him that cometh against him with

32] twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of

33] peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that **renounceth** not all that he

34] hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt **therefore** is good: but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it

35] be seasoned? It is fit neither for the land nor \* for the dunghill: \* *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15] Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him for to hear

2] him. And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3] And he spake unto them this parable, saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that

5] which is lost, until he find *it*? And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on

6] his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and *his* neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbors together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

7] my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth *more* than over ninety and nine *righteous* persons which need no repentance.

8] Or what woman having ten <sup>1</sup>pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and

9] seek diligently *until* she find *it*? And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *together* her friends and <sup>\*</sup>neighbors, saying,

Rejoice with me, for I have found <sup>10</sup>] the piece which I had lost. *Even* so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11] And he said, A certain man had

12] two sons; and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of <sup>2</sup>thy substance that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them his

13] living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with

14] riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in

15] want. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed

16] swine. And he would fain have been filled with <sup>3</sup>the husks that the swine did

17] eat: and no man gave unto him. But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish

18] here with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven,

19] and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me

20] as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion,

and ran, and fell on his neck, and <sup>4</sup>kissed

21] him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy

22] to be called thy son<sup>5</sup>. But the father said to his <sup>6</sup>servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his

23] feet: and bring <sup>\*</sup>the fatted calf, and kill *it*, and let us eat, and make merry:

24] for this my son was dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found.

25] And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *the*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *kissed him much*. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*. See ver. 19. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *bond-servants*.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come: and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *The rich man and Lazarus.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness: that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is

26] heard music and dancing. And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be.

27] And he said unto him, Thy brother is come: and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received

28] him safe and sound. But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and intreated him.

29] But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou never

gavest me a kid, that I might make 30] merry with my friends: but when this thy son came, which hath devoured

thy living with harlots, thou killedst for 31] him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and

32] all that is mine is thine. But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive

again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which

had a steward: and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting

2] his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear

of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer

3] steward. And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that

my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig;

4] to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of

the stewardship, they may receive me

5] into their houses. And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he

said to the first, How much owest thou

6] unto my lord? And he said, a hundred measures of oil. And he said unto

him, Take thy bond, and sit down

7] quickly and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest

thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. \*He saith unto him,

Take thy bond, and write fourscore.

8] And his lord commended the unrighteous steward because he had done

wisely: for the sons of this world are for their own generation wiser than the

9] sons of the light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends by

means of the mammon of unrighteousness: that, when it shall fail, they may

receive you into the eternal taberna-

10] cles. He that is faithful in a very

1Gr. bond-servants. 2Gr. Child. 3Gr. baths, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek.

xlv. 10, 11, 14. 4Gr. writings. 5Gr. coars, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek.

xlv. 14. 6Gr. the steward of unrighteousness. 7Or, age. 8Gr. out of.

least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fall.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

little is faithful also in much: and he that is **unrighteous** in a very little is 11] **unrighteous** also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you 13] that which is <sup>1</sup>your own? No <sup>2</sup>servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to \* one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14] And the Pharisees \*, who were **lovers of money**, heard all these things; 15] and they **scoffed** at him. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the **sight** of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is **exalted** among men is an abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the **gospel** of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man **entereth** 17] **violently** into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for 18] one tittle of the law to **fall**. Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19] Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, <sup>3</sup>faring sumptuously every day: 20] and \* a certain beggar named Lazarus \* was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21] and desiring to be fed with the **crumbs** that fell from the rich man's table: yea, even the dogs came and 22] licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also 23] died, and was buried. And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus 24] in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in **anguish** in this 25] flame. But Abraham said, <sup>4</sup>Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in 26] **anguish**. And <sup>5</sup>beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, \* that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27] And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *our own*.  
<sup>2</sup>Gr. *household-servant*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *Child*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *in all these things*.



28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### *Instructions and warnings.*

**T**HEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offenses will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that

28] my father's house; for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place

29] of torment. **But** Abraham saith \*, They have Moses and the prophets; let

30] them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them

31] from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses

and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

**17** And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of **stumbling** should come: but woe unto him,

2] through whom they come! It were well for him if a millstone were hanged

about his neck, and he were **thrown** into the sea, rather than that he should

cause one of these little ones to **stumble**. Take heed to yourselves: if thy

brother **sin**, rebuke him; and if he **repent**, forgive him. And if he **sin**

against thee seven times in the day, and seven times \* turn again to thee, saying,

I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5] And the apostles said unto the Lord, 6] Increase our faith. And the Lord said,

If ye **have** faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye **would** say unto this sycamine

tree, Be thou **rooted up**, and be thou planted in the sea; and it **would** have

7] obeyed you. But **who** is there of you, having a <sup>1</sup>servant plowing, or **keeping**

sheep, that will say unto him \*, when he is come in from the field, Come

**straightway** and sit down to meat; 8] and will not rather say unto him,

Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten

and drunken; and afterward thou 9] shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank

the <sup>1</sup>servant because he did the things 10] that were commanded \* ? \* \* **Even**

so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you,

say, We are unprofitable <sup>2</sup>servants; we have done that which it was our duty to

do.

11] And it came to pass, <sup>3</sup>as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was

passing <sup>4</sup>through the midst of Samaria 12] and Galilee. And as he entered into

a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13] and they lifted up *their* voices, **saying**, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14] And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the

priests. And it came to pass, \* as they 15] went, they were cleansed. And one

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>2</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>3</sup>Or, as he was. <sup>4</sup>Or, between.

he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto

of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, \* with a loud voice 16] glorifying God; and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and 17] he was a Samaritan. And Jesus an-

swering said, Were not the ten cleansed? 18] but where are the nine? 19] Were there

none found that returned to give glory 19] to God, save this \*stranger? And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath <sup>3</sup>made thee whole.

20] And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21] neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, \* There! for lo, the kingdom of God is <sup>4</sup>within you.

22] And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, 23] and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after *them*:

24] for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall \* the Son of man be <sup>5</sup>in

25] his day. But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this gen-

26] eration. And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also

27] in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they married \*, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28] Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted,

29] they builded; but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire

and brimstone from heaven, and de-

30] stroyed them all: after the same manner shall it be in the day that the

31] Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his

goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him

that is in the field likewise not re-

32] turn back. Remember Lot's wife.

33] Whosoever shall seek to gain his <sup>6</sup>life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose

34] *his* <sup>6</sup>life shall <sup>7</sup>preserve it. I say un-

to you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken,

35] and the other shall be left. There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other

36] shall be left. \* \* \* \* \*

37] And they answering say unto him,

1Or, There were none found . . . save this stranger. 2Or, alien. 3Or, saved thee. 4Or, in the midst of you. 5Some ancient authorities omit in his day. 6Or, soul. 7Gr. save it alive. 8Some ancient authorities add ver. 36, There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### *The great danger of riches.*

AND he spake a parable unto them to *this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, *Avenge me of mine adversary.*

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man: 5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will *avenge her*, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God *avenge his own elect*, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will *avenge them speedily*. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray: the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to 2] pray, and not to faint: saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not 3] God, and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, 2Avenge me 4] of mine adversary. And he would not for awhile: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, 5] nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will *avenge her*, lest she 3wear me out by her continual 6] coming. And the Lord said, Hear what 4the unrighteous judge saith. 7] And shall not God *avenge his* \*elect, which cry to him day and night, and he 8] is long-suffering over them? I say unto you, that he will *avenge them speedily*. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find 6faith on the earth?

9] And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set 10] others at nought: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11] The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week; I 13] give tithes of all that I get. But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote \* his breast, saying, 14] God, 7be merciful to me 8a sinner. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled: but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15] And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they re- 16] buked them. But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17] Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18] And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good 9Master, what shall I do to

10Or, *vultures*. 2Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8. 3Gr. *bruse*. 4Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness*. 5Or, *the faith*. 6Gr. *the rest*. 7Or, *be propitiated*. 8Or, *the sinner*. 9Or, *Teacher*.

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

19] inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *even* God.

20] Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness,

21] Honour thy father and \*mother. And he said, All these *things* have I observed

22] from my youth up. And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, *One thing* thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and

23] come, follow me. But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich.

24] And Jesus seeing him \*said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter

25] into the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that herd it said, Then who can be

27] saved? But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. And Peter said, Lo,

we have left *our own*, and followed

29] thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the

30] kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this \*time, and in the 2world to come eternal life.

31] And he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written <sup>by</sup> the prophets shall be accomplished

32] *plished* unto the Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shame-

33] fully entreated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge \* and kill him: and

34] the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35] And it came to pass, \*as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man

36] sat by the wayside begging: and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

37] And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal. Thou

40] son of David, have mercy on me. And

10Or, *our own* homes. 20Or, *age*. 30Or, *through*.



41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### *The parable of the ten pounds.*

**A**ND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, this day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been

Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him; and when he was come 41] near, he asked him, \*What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42] And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath <sup>1</sup>made thee 43] whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And he entered and was passing 2] through Jericho. And behold, \* a man called by name Zaccheus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. 3] And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to 5] pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, \* \* and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at 6] thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7] And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge 8] with a man that is a sinner. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore \* four- 9] fold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10] For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11] And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God 12] was immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a 13] kingdom, and to return. And he called ten <sup>2</sup>servants of his, and gave them ten <sup>3</sup>pounds, and said unto them, 14] Trade ye *herewith* till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassador after him, saying, We will not 15] that this man reign over us. And it came to pass, \* when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these <sup>2</sup>servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by 16] trading. And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath 17] made ten pounds more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good

10r, saved thee. 2Gr. bond-servants. 3Mina, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. xv. 8.

faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him* hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen:

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that com-

1] servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority 18] over ten cities. And the second came, saying, **Thy pound, Lord, hath 19] made five pounds.** And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities.

20] And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid 21] up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22] \* He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked 1] servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not

23] sow; **then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and ¶ at my coming should have required it with 24] interest?** And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath

25] the ten pounds. And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26] \* I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath 27] shall be taken away from him. **Howbeit these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.**

28] And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

29] And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of the disciples,

30] saying, Go your way into the village over against *you*; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and

31] bring him \*. And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say \*, \* The Lord hath need of him.

32] And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them.

33] And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said,

35] The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and

36] \* set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their garments in the way.

37] And as he was now drawing nigh, even \* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty

38] works which they had seen: saying, Blessed *is* the King that cometh in the

1Gr. bond-servant. 2Gr. the other. 3Or, I should have gone and required. 4Gr. powers.

eth in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

## CHAPTER XX.

*Jesus answereth the Sadducees.*

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believe ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a

name of the Lord: peace in heaven, 39] and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from \* the multitude said unto him, 1Master, rebuke thy dis- 40] ciples. And he answered and said \*, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will \* cry out.

41] And when he drew nigh, he saw 42] the city and wept over it, saying, 2If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto \* peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43] For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a 3bank about thee, and compass thee round, 44] and keep thee in on every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45] And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold \*, 46] saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.

47] And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the peo- 48] ple sought to destroy him: and they could not find what they might do: for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 And it came to pass, \* on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests

2] and the scribes with the elders; and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us:

By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this

3] authority? And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a 4ques-

4] tion; and tell me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?

5] And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he

will say, Why did ye not believe him?

6] But \* if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be per-

7] suaded that John was a prophet. And they answered, that they knew not

8] whence it was. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A \* man planted a

1Or, Teacher. 2Or, O that thou hadst known.

3Gr. palisade. 4Gr. word.



vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him: and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the

vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a <sup>1</sup>servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11] And <sup>\*</sup>he sent yet another <sup>1</sup>servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away

12] empty. And <sup>\*</sup>he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast

13] him forth. And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will

14] reverence him <sup>\*\*</sup>. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the

15] heir: <sup>\*</sup>let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the

16] lord of the vineyard do unto them? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it,

17] they said, <sup>2</sup>God forbid. But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,  
The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner?

18] Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

19] And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour: and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake

20] this parable against them. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his

21] speech, <sup>\*</sup>so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. or. And they asked him, saying,

<sup>3</sup>Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest

22] the way of God: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

23] But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, <sup>\*\*</sup> Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they <sup>\*</sup>said, Cesar's.

24] And he said unto them, Then render unto Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and unto God the things that are God's.

25] And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

26] And there came to him certain of

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>2</sup>Gr. be it not so. <sup>3</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>4</sup>See marginal note on Matt. xviii 28.



Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, 28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, if any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brothers should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels: and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

## CHAPTER XXI.

*The ruin of the temple foretold.*

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury,

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites,

the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked 28] him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, \* his brother should take the wife, and raise 29] up seed unto his brother. There

were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30] and the second \* \* \*; and the third 31] took her; and likewise the seven also \* \* \* left no children, and died.

32] Afterward the woman also died.

33] In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven

34] had her to wife. And Jesus \* said unto them, The sons of this <sup>2</sup>world marry, and are given in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that <sup>2</sup>world, and the resurrection

from the dead neither marry, nor are 36] given in marriage: for neither can they die any more: for they are equal

unto the angels; and are sons of God, 37] being sons of the resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even Moses

shewed, in the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God

of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and 38] the God of Jacob. Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for

39] all live unto him. And certain of the scribes answering said, <sup>1</sup>Master, thou

40] hast well said. For they durst not any more ask him any question \*.

41] And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son?

42] For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43] Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44] David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he \* his son?

45] And in the hearing of all the people

46] he said unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues and \* chief places at feasts:

47] which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 And he looked up, <sup>3</sup>and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts

2] into the treasury. And he saw \* a certain poor widow casting in thither two

<sup>1</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>2</sup>Or, age. <sup>3</sup>Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich,

3 And he said, of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with

3] mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, \* This poor widow cast in 4] more than they all: for all these did of their *superfluity* cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

5] And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and

6] offerings, he said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in \* which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be

7] thrown down. And they asked him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign

when these things are about to come to 8] pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is at hand: go ye not \* after them.

9] And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

10] Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom 11] against kingdom: and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places

famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. 12] But before all these things, they

shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and \* prisons, <sup>2</sup>bringing you before kings and governors for my

13] name's sake. \* It shall turn unto you 14] for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before-

15] hand how to answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to

16] withstand or to gainsay. But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you <sup>3</sup>shall they cause to be put

17] to death. And ye shall be hated 18] of all men for my name's sake. And not a hair of your head shall perish.

19] In your patience ye shall win your <sup>4</sup>souls.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her 21] desolation is at hand. Then let them that are in Judea flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein.

22] For these are \* days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be 23] fulfilled. \* Woe unto them that are

<sup>1</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>2</sup>Gr. you being brought. <sup>3</sup>Or, shall they put to death. <sup>4</sup>Or, lives,

child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring:

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the <sup>1</sup>land, and wrath unto this <sup>24</sup> people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led \*

captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be

<sup>25</sup> fulfilled. And there shall be signs in \* sun and \* moon and \* stars; and upon

the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the

<sup>26</sup> billows: men <sup>27</sup>fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are

coming on <sup>28</sup>the world: for the powers of <sup>27</sup> the heavens shall be shaken. And

then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great

<sup>28</sup> glory. But when these things begin to come to pass, \* look up, and lift up

your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.

<sup>29</sup> And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees:

<sup>30</sup> when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the

<sup>31</sup> summer is now nigh \*. Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to

pass, know ye that the kingdom of God <sup>32</sup> is nigh \*. Verily I say unto you,

This generation shall not pass away, till <sup>33</sup> all things be accomplished. Heaven

and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

<sup>34</sup> But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with

surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and \* that day come on you

<sup>35</sup> suddenly as a snare: for so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face

<sup>36</sup> of all the earth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that

ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand

before the Son of man.

<sup>37</sup> And every day he was teaching in the temple: and every night he went

out, and lodged in the mount that is <sup>38</sup> called *the mount of Olives*. And all the

people came early in the morning to him in the temple, \* to hear him.

<sup>22</sup> Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

<sup>2</sup> And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

## CHAPTER XXII.

*The rulers conspire against Jesus.*

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the pass-over.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

<sup>1</sup>Or, earth. <sup>2</sup>Or, expiring. <sup>3</sup>Gr, the inhabited earth.



3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined; but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

3] And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went away,

4] and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him

5] unto them. And they were glad, and

6] covenanted to give him money. And he consented, and sought opportunity

7] to deliver him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

8] And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be

9] sacrificed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us

10] the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou

11] that we make ready? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered

12] into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him

13] into the house wherinto he goeth.

14] And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto

15] thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disci-

16] ples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make

17] ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they

18] made ready the passover.

19] And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the \* apostles with him.

20] And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with

21] you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not \* eat it, until it be ful-

22] filled in the kingdom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had

23] given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say

24] unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the

25] kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and when he had given

26] thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given

27] for you: this do in remembrance of me. And the cup in like manner

28] after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, even that

29] which is poured out for you. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on

30] the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but

31] woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed! And they began to

32] question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

33] And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is accounted

34] to be greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship

35] over them: and they that have authority over them are called Benefac-

1Or, without tumult. 2Or, Teacher. 3Or, a loaf. 4Some ancient authorities omit which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you. 5Or, testament. 6Gr. greater.



26 But ye *shall* not be so : but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger ; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? is not he that sitteth at meat ? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me ;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat :

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not : and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything ? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise *his* scrip : and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors : for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives ; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me : nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly : and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye ? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

26] tors. But ye *shall* not be so : but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger ; and he that is

27] chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, he that <sup>1</sup>sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? is not he that <sup>1</sup>sitteth at meat ? but I am in the midst

28] of you as he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with me

29] in my temptations ; and <sup>2</sup>I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father

30] appointed unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom ; and ye shall sit on thrones judging

31] the twelve tribes of Israel. \*\*Simon, Simon, behold, Satan <sup>3</sup>asked to have

you, that he might sift you as wheat : 32] but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not : and do thou,

when once thou hast turned again, stab-

33] lish thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to

34] go both to prison and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall

not crow this day, until \* thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35] And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wal-

let, and shoes, lacked ye any thing ? 36] And they said, Nothing. And he

said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a

wallet : <sup>4</sup>and he that hath none, let him 37] sell his cloke, and buy a sword. For

I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was

reckoned with \* transgressors : for that which concerneth me hath <sup>5</sup>fulfilment.

38] And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39] And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives ; and the disciples also followed him.

40] And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not

41] into temptation. And he was parted from them about a stone's cast ; and

42] he kneeled down and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me : nevertheless not my

43] will, but thine, be done. <sup>6</sup>And there appeared unto him an angel from heav-

44] en, strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly and his sweat became as it were great drops

of blood falling down upon the ground. 45] And when he rose up from his prayer,

he came unto the disciples, and found 46] them sleeping for sorrow, and said

unto them, Why sleep ye ? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. reclineth. <sup>2</sup>Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink, &c. <sup>3</sup>Or, obtained you by asking. <sup>4</sup>Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one. <sup>5</sup>Gr. end. <sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, this man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

47] \* While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss

48] him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with

49] a kiss? And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they

said \*, Lord, shall we smite with the

50] sword? And a certain one of them smote the servant of the high priest,

51] and struck off his right ear. But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus

far, And he touched his ear, and healed

52] him. And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and

\* elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber,

53] with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye

stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power

of darkness. 54] And they seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the high

priest's house. But Peter followed afar

55] off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had

sat down together, Peter sat in the

56] midst of them. And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the

fire, and looking steadfastly upon him,

\* said, This man also was with him. 57] But he denied \*, saying, Woman, I

58] know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou

also art one of them. But Peter said,

59] Man, I am not. And after the space of about one hour \* another confidently

affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60] But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately,

while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61] And the Lord turned, and looked

upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said un-

to him, Before the cock crew this day,

62] thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63] And the men that held <sup>2</sup>Jesus

64] mocked him, and beat him. And \* they blindfolded him, \* \* \* and asked

him, saying, Prophecy: who is he that

65] struck thee? And many other things

\* spake they against him, reviling him.

66] And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was

gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away in-

67] to their council, saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them,

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

#### *The crucifixion of Jesus.*

**A**ND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

68] if I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I \* ask *you*, ye will not answer \* \* \*.

69] But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said 71] unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ye say that I am. And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate.

2] And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, and saying that he himself is

3] <sup>2</sup>Christ a king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said,

4] Thou sayest \*. And Pilate said unto the chief priests and \* the multitudes,

5] I find no fault in this man. But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judaea, and beginning from Gal-

6] ilee even unto this place. But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the

7] man were a Galilean. And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8] Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard \* concerning him; and he hoped to see some <sup>3</sup>miracle done by

9] him. And he questioned \* him in many words; but he answered him

10] nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes stood, \* vehemently accus-

11] ing him. And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked

him, and arraying him in gorgeous ap-

12] parel \* sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends with

each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13] And Pilate \* called together the chief priests and the rulers and the peo-

14] ple, and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no

15] fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet

Herod: for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death

16] hath been done by him. I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

<sup>1</sup>Or, Ye say it, because I am. <sup>2</sup>Or, an anointed king. <sup>3</sup>Gr. sign.



17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others: let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

17] 1 \* \* \* \* \*

18] But they cried out all together, saying, Away with this *man*, and release

19] unto us Barabbas: *one* who for a certain *insurrection* made in the city, and

20] for murder, was cast into prison. And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring

21] to release Jesus; but they shouted, 22] saying, crucify \*, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, Why,

what evil hath this *man* done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release *him*.

23] But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified.

24] And their voices prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that what they

25] asked for should be done. And he released \* him that for *insurrection* and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26] And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

27] And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who

28] \* bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29] For behold, the days are coming, in \* which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never

30] gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and

31] to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32] And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33] And when they came unto the place which is called <sup>2</sup>The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the

34] left. <sup>3</sup>And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among

35] them, they cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also \* scoffed at him, saying, He saved others: let him save himself, if this is the Christ

36] of God, his chosen. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, \* offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

37] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

39] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

40] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

41] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

42] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

43] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

44] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

45] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

46] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

47] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

48] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

49] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

50] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

51] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

52] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

53] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

54] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

55] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

56] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

57] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

58] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

59] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

60] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

61] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

62] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

63] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

64] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

65] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

66] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

67] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

68] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

69] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

70] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

71] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

72] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

73] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

74] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

75] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

76] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

77] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

78] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

79] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

80] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

81] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

82] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

83] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

84] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

85] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

86] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

87] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

88] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

89] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

90] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

91] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

92] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

93] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

94] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

95] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

96] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

97] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

98] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

99] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

100] ing him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.



38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was a man* named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was a good man, and a just:*

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was of* Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Gallilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

##### *The resurrection of Jesus.*

**N**OW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them,

38] And there was also a superscription over him, \* \* \* \* THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39] And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us.

40] But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41] tion? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42] And he said \*\*, Jesus, remember me when thou comest <sup>1</sup>in thy kingdom.

43] And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44] And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the

45] whole <sup>2</sup>land until the ninth hour, \* \* the sun's light failing: and the veil of the <sup>4</sup>temple was rent in the midst.

46] <sup>5</sup>And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost.

47] And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Cer-

48] tainly this was a righteous man. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the

things that were done, returned smiting

49] their breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50] And behold, \* a man named Joseph, who was a counsellor, \* a good

51] man and a righteous (he had not consented to their council and deed), a

man of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of

52] God: this man went to Pilate, and

53] asked for the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in a

linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man

54] had yet lain. And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath

55] <sup>6</sup>drew on. And the women \*, which had come with him out of Galilee, fol-

lowed after, and beheld the tomb, and

56] how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested ac-

24 cording to the commandment. But on the first day of the week, at early

dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared

\* \* \*

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *earth*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *the sun failing*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *sanctuary*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said,* <sup>6</sup>Or, *began to dawn,*

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments :

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead ?

6 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words, 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre ; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have said to another, as ye walk, and are sad ?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days ?

19 And he said unto them, What things ? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people :

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel : and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

2] And they found the stone rolled 3] away from the **tomb**. And they entered in, and found not the body <sup>1</sup>of

4] the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, **while** they were \* perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them 5] in **dazzling apparel** : and as they were **affrighted**, and bowed down **their** faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye <sup>2</sup>the living among the dead ?

6] <sup>3</sup>He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he

7] was yet in Galilee, saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified,

8] and the third day rise again. And 9] they remembered his words, and returned <sup>4</sup>from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10] Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary **the mother** of James : and the other women \* with them \* told these things unto the apos-

11] tles. And these words appeared in **their sight** aside talk : and they disbe-

12] lieved them. <sup>5</sup>But Peter arose, and ran unto the **tomb** : and stooping \* and

looking in, he seeth the linen cloths \* by themselves ; and he departed to his home, wondering \* \* at that which was come to pass.

13] And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore fur-

14] longs from Jerusalem. And they communed with each other of all these

15] things which had happened. And it came to pass, \* while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16] But their eyes were holden that they 17] should not know him. And he said unto them, <sup>7</sup>What \* communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk ? And they stood still, looking

18] sad. And \* one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, <sup>8</sup>Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not

know the things which are come to pass 19] there in these days ? And he said unto them, What things ? And they said unto him, **The things** concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and

20] all the people : and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified

21] him. But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus. <sup>2</sup>Gr. him that liveth. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12. <sup>6</sup>Or, departed, wondering with himself. <sup>7</sup>Gr. What words are these that ye exchange one with another. <sup>8</sup>Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but *him* they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are

22] since these things came to pass. **More-**over certain women \* of our company amazed us, **having been** early at the 23] tomb; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said 24] that he was alive. And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women 25] had said: but him they saw not. And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe <sup>1</sup>in all that the 26] prophets have spoken! **Behoved it** not the Christ to suffer these things, and 27] to enter into his glory? And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning him- 28] self. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go further. 29] And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he 30] went in to abide with them. And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the <sup>2</sup>bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. 31] And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of 32] their sight. And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, \* while he opened to us the scrip- 33] tures? And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and 34] them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath ap- 35] peared to Simon. And they rehearsed the things *that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread. 36] And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, <sup>3</sup>and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 37] But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a 38] spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do rea- 39] sonings arise in your heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me hav- 40] ing. <sup>4</sup>And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. 41] And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, 42] Have ye here anything to eat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish 43] \* <sup>5</sup>. And he took it, and did eat before them. 44] And he said unto them, These are

1Or, after. 2Or, loaf. 3Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. 4Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40. 5Many ancient authorities add and a honey-comb.

the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *unto*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *nations*. *Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and*.

my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, **how** that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are **written** in the law of Moses, and <sup>\*</sup>the prophets, and <sup>\*</sup>the psalms, concerning me.

45] Then opened he their **mind**, that they might understand the scriptures;

46] and he said unto them, Thus it is written, **that the Christ should suffer, and rise again** from the dead the third

47] day; and that repentance <sup>1</sup>and remission of sins should be preached in his name **unto all the** <sup>2</sup>nations, beginning

48] from Jerusalem. <sup>\*</sup>Ye are witnesses of

49] these things. And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city <sup>\*</sup>, until

ye be clothed with power from on high. 50] And he led them out **until they were over against** Bethany: and he

lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51] And it came to pass, while he blessed

them, he **parted** from them, <sup>3</sup>and **was carried up** into heaven. And

they <sup>4</sup>worshipped him, and returned to 53] Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, <sup>\*</sup> <sup>\*</sup> blessing God <sup>\*\*</sup>.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

### S. JOHN.

#### CHAPTER I.

##### *The divinity and office of Jesus Christ.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word

2] was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were

made <sup>1</sup>by him; and without him <sup>2</sup>was not anything made that **hath been made**.

4] In him was life; and the life was the

5] light of men. And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness <sup>3</sup>ap-

prehended it not. There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John.

7] The same came for <sup>\*</sup>witness, **that he might bear witness of the light**, that all <sup>\*</sup>

8] might believe through him. He was not the light, but **came** that he might

9] bear witness of the light. <sup>4</sup>There was the true light, **even the light** which

lighteth <sup>5</sup>every man coming into the

<sup>1</sup>Or, *through*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.* <sup>3</sup>Or, *overcame*. See ch. xii. 35. (Gr). <sup>4</sup>Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *every man as he cometh*.



10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

10] world. He was in the world, and the world was made <sup>1</sup>by him, and the 11] world knew him not. He came unto <sup>2</sup>his own, and **they that were his** 12] own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he **the right** to become **children** of God, *even* to 13] them that believe on his name: which were <sup>3</sup>born, not of <sup>4</sup>blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but 14] of God. And the Word **became** flesh, and <sup>5</sup>dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, <sup>\*</sup>glory as of <sup>6</sup>the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and 15] truth. John beareth witness of him, and **crieth**, saying, <sup>7</sup>This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was <sup>8</sup>before me. For of his fullness we all 17] **received**, and grace for grace. For the law was given <sup>1</sup>by Moses; <sup>\*</sup> grace 18] and truth came <sup>1</sup>by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; <sup>9</sup>the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19] And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent **unto him from Jerusalem** priests and Levites to ask him, 20] Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; **and he** confessed, I am 21] not the Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art thou **Elijah**? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? 22] And he answered, No. <sup>\*</sup> **They said therefore** unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thy- 23] self? He said, I **am** the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said **Isaiah** the 24] prophet. <sup>10</sup>And they had been sent 25] from the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then **baptizest** thou, if thou art not the Christ, **neither Elijah**, neither the prophet? 26] John answered them, saying, I baptize <sup>11</sup>with water: **in the midst of you standeth** one whom ye know not, 27] **even he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy** 28] to unloose. These things were done in <sup>12</sup>**Bethany** beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29] **On the morrow he seeth** Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which <sup>13</sup>**taketh** away the

10r, *through*. 2Gr, *his own things*. 3Or, *begotten*. 4Gr, *bloods*. 5Gr, *tabernacled*. 6Or, *an only begotten from a father*. 7Some ancient authorities read (this was he that said). 8Gr, *first in regard of me*. 9Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*. 10Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees*. 11Or, *in*. 12Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some *Betharabah*. 13Or, *beareth the sin*.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from Heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold, the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered an saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

30] sin of the world! This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is become before me: for he was <sup>1</sup>before me. And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing <sup>2</sup>with water. And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode 33] upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize <sup>2</sup>with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth <sup>2</sup>with the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

35] Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; 36] and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38] And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, 39] <sup>3</sup>Master), where abidest thou? He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: \* it was about the tenth hour.

40] One of the two that heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon 41] Peter's brother. He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias (which is, 42] being interpreted, \* <sup>4</sup>Christ). \* He brought him unto Jesus. \* Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of <sup>5</sup>John: thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, <sup>6</sup>Peter).

43] On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me.

44] Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of 45] the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,

We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46] And Nathanael said unto him, Can \* any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47] Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite 48] indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said

unto him, Before \* Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw 49] thee. Nathanael answered \* him, Rabbi, thou art the son of God; thou art

1Gr. first in regard of me. 2Or, in. 3Or, Teacher. 4That is, Anointed. 5Gr. Joannes: called in Matt. xvi. 17, *Jonah*. 6That is, Rock or Stone.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## CHAPTER II.

### *The first miracle of Jesus.*

**A**ND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

50] \* King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater 51] things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, \* Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the 3] marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him,

4] They have no wine. And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5] His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6] Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three fer-

7] kins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And 8] they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the <sup>1</sup>ruler of the feast. And 9] they bare *it*. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water <sup>2</sup>now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth

10] the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: \* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11] This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested \* his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12] After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and *there* they abode not many days.

13] And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14] And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and 15] the changers of money sitting; and \* he made a scourge of \* cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; 16] and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. \* His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of

10r, steward. 20r, that it had become.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shiewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them, and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Jesus' discourse with Nicodemus.*

**T**HERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

1 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

2 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

3 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

4 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

5 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

6 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

7 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

8 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

9 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

10 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

11 If I have told you earthly things,

12] thine house shall eat me up. The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

13] Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days

14] I will raise it up. The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise

15] it up in three days? But he spake

16] of the temple of his body. When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this \*; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

17] Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast \*, many believed on his name, beholding his

18] signs which he did. But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he

19] knew all men, and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

20] Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the

21] Jews: the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God:

22] for no man can do these signs that thou

23] doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily,

24] verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born <sup>3</sup>anew, he cannot see the kingdom

25] of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?

26] can he enter a second time into his

27] mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

28] Except a man be born of water and \*the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom

29] of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of

30] the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>3</sup>anew.

31] The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but

32] knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is

33] born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can

34] these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of

35] Israel, and understandest not these

36] things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and

37] bear witness of that we have seen; and

38] ye receive not our witness. If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not,

<sup>1</sup>Or, sanctuary. <sup>2</sup>Or, a man; for... the man.  
<sup>3</sup>Or, from above. <sup>4</sup>Or, The Spirit breatheth.



and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of heavenly things*?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even the Son of man which is in heaven.*

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some of John's* disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard,

how shall ye believe, if I tell you \**heavenly things*? And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that *descended out of heaven, even the Son of man*, <sup>1</sup>which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be <sup>2</sup>lifted up: that whosoever <sup>2</sup>believeth *may in him* \* have eternal life.

16<sup>1</sup> For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, <sup>17</sup>but have eternal life. For God sent not the Son into the world to *judge* the world; but that the world *should be* <sup>18</sup>*saved through him*. He that believeth on him is not *judged*: \* he that believeth not *hath been judged* already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. <sup>19</sup>And this is the *judgement*, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; <sup>20</sup>for their works were evil. For every one that <sup>20</sup>doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works <sup>21</sup>should be <sup>4</sup>reproved. But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, <sup>22</sup>that they have been wrought in God.

22<sup>1</sup> After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of *Judea*; and there he tarried with them, and <sup>23</sup>baptized. And John also was baptizing in *Enon* near to Salim, because there <sup>6</sup>was much water there: and they <sup>24</sup>came, and were baptized. For John <sup>25</sup>was not yet cast into prison. \* There arose *therefore* a *questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew* <sup>26</sup>about purifying. And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou *hast borne witness*, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to <sup>27</sup>him. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it *have* <sup>28</sup>*been given* him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent <sup>29</sup>before him. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy <sup>30</sup>therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31<sup>1</sup> He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is *of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh*: <sup>2</sup>he that cometh from heaven is above all. <sup>32</sup>\* What he hath seen and heard, *of*

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities omit *which is in heaven*. <sup>20</sup>Or, *believeth in him may have*. <sup>30</sup>Or, *practiseth*. <sup>40</sup>Or, *convicted*. <sup>50</sup>Or, *because*. <sup>60</sup>Gr. *were many waters*. <sup>7</sup>Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard*.

that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *The woman of Samaria.*

**W**HEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

that he beareth witness; and no man 33] receiveth his witness. He that hath received his witness hath set his seal to 34] *this*, that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by 35] measure \*. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his 36] hand. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that <sup>1</sup>obeyeth not the son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew how that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples 2] ples than John (although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), he left Judea, and departed again into 4] Galilee. And he must needs pass 5] through Samaria. So he cometh to a city of Samaria, \* called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave 6] to his son Joseph: and Jacob's <sup>2</sup>well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat <sup>3</sup>thus by the <sup>2</sup>well. \* It was about the sixth hour. 7] There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, 8] Give me to drink. For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy 9] food. The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman? (\*For \* Jews have no dealings with \* Samaritans.) 10] Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living 11] water. The woman saith unto him, <sup>5</sup>Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence 12] then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his 13] cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of 14] this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing 15] up unto eternal life. The woman saith unto him, <sup>6</sup>Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the

<sup>1</sup>Or, believeth not. <sup>2</sup>Gr. spring: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12. <sup>3</sup>Or, as he was.

<sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities omit For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. <sup>5</sup>Or, Lord.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, what seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye

16] way hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and

17] come hither. The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband.

Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well,

18] I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: **this** hast

19] thou said truly. The woman saith unto him, <sup>1</sup>Sir, I perceive that thou art

20] a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought

21] to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when \* neither in this mountain, nor \*

in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. 22] er. Ye worship that which ye know

not: we worship that which we know: 23] for salvation is from the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the

true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and \* truth: <sup>2</sup>for such doth the Father seek to be his worship-

24] pers. <sup>3</sup>God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship \* in

25] spirit and \* truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh (which is called Christ): when he is

come, he will declare unto us all things. 26] Jesus saith unto her, I that speak

unto thee am he.

27] And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said,

What seekest thou? or, Why speakest

28] thou with her? So the woman \* left her waterpot, and went away into the

29] city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that

ever I did: can this be the Christ? 30] \* They went out of the city, and were

31] coming to him. In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi,

32] eat. But he said unto them, I have

33] meat to eat that ye know not \*. The disciples therefore said one to another,

Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? 34] Jesus saith unto them, My meat is

to do the will of him that sent me, and

35] to accomplish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then

cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the

fields, that they are <sup>4</sup>white already un-

36] to harvest. \* He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life

eternal; that \* he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37] For herein is the saying true, One

38] soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not

10r, Lord. 20r, for such the Father also seeketh. 30r, God is spirit. 40r, white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.



bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way: thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

### *The pool of Bethesda.*

**A**FTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches,

laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their labour

39] And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did.

40] So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days.

41] And many more believed because of 42] his \* word; and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed \* the Saviour of the world.

43] And after the two days he went forth

44] from thence \* into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no 45] honour in his own country. So when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46] He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47] When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his son; for he

48] was at the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise be-

49] lieve. The nobleman saith unto him,

50] Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way: thy son liveth. \* The man believed the word that

Jesus spake unto him, and he went his 51] way. And as he was now going down, his <sup>3</sup>servants met him. \* saying,

52] that his son lived. So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend.

\* They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left

53] him. So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in \* which Jesus said unto

him, Thy son liveth: and himself be-

54] lieved, and his whole house. This is again the second sign that Jesus did,

having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 After these things there was <sup>4</sup>a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2] Now there is in Jerusalem by the

sheep gate a pool, which is called in

\* Hebrew \* Bethesda, having five

1Or, king's officer. 2Or, Lord. 3Gr. bond-

servants. 4Many ancient authorities read the

feast. 5Some ancient authorities read Beth-

saida, others, Bethzatha.



3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water; whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

3] porches. In these lay a \* multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered \*. 1\* \* \* \* \*

5] And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years in his 6] infirmity. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? 7] The sick man answered him, <sup>2</sup>Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down 8] before me. Jesus saith unto him, 9] Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that day. 10] So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath \*, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed.

11] But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. \* They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy* bed, and walk?

13] But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place.

14] Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a 15] worse thing befall thee. The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16] And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, \* \* because he did these 17] things on the sabbath \*. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even

18] until now, and I work. For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

19] Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth 20] in like manner. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he shew him, that ye 21] may marvel. For as the Father raiseth \* the dead and quickeneth *them*, even so the Son also quickeneth whom

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities insert wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.* <sup>2</sup>Or, *Lord.*

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me: and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall

22] he will. For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgement unto the Son; that all

23] may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which

24] sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth \* him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into life.

25] Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God;

26] and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in

27] himself: and he gave him authority to execute judgement \*, because he is

28] <sup>1</sup>the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in \* which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice,

29] and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have <sup>2</sup>done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.

30] I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is right-  
eous: because I seek not mine own will,

31] but the will of him that sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is

32] not true. It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33] Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that

35] ye may be saved. He was the lamp that burneth and shineth: and ye are willing to rejoice for a season in his

36] light. But the witness which I have is greater than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that

I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father \* which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his

38] form. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him

39] ye believe not. <sup>3</sup>Search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life: and these are they

40] which bare witness of me; and ye will not come to me, that ye may have

41] life. I receive not glory from men.

42] But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his

1Or, a son of man. 2Or, practised. 3Or, Search the scriptures.

come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom you trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## CHAPTER VI.

*Jesus feedeth five thousand men.*

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went

44] own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive *glory* one of another, and the *glory* that *cometh* from *the only God* ye seek not?

45] Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set

46] your hope. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me: for he wrote of

47] me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee,

2] which is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because

they beheld the signs which he did on

3] them that were sick. And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there

4] he sat with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at

5] hand. \* Jesus therefore lifting up

his eyes, and seeing that a great multi-

tude cometh unto him, \* saith unto

Philip, Whence are we to buy <sup>2</sup>bread,

6] that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what

7] he would do. Philip answered him,

Two hundred <sup>3</sup>pennyworth of <sup>2</sup>bread is

not sufficient for them, that every one

8] \* may take a little. One of his disci-

ples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother,

9] saith unto him, There is a lad here,

which hath five barley loaves, and two

\* fishes: but what are these among so

10] many? \* Jesus said, Make the peo-

ple sit down. Now there was much

grass in the place. So the men sat

down, in number about five thousand.

11] \* Jesus therefore took the loaves; and

having given thanks, he distributed to

them \* that were set down: \* likewise

also of the fishes as much as they would.

12] And when they were filled, he saith

unto his disciples, Gather up the *broken*

pieces which remain over, that nothing

13] be lost. So they gathered them up,

and filled twelve baskets with *broken*

pieces from the five barley loaves, which

remained over \* unto them that had

14] eaten. When therefore the peo-

ple saw the *sign* which he did, they

said, This is of a truth the prophet that

cometh into the world.

15] \* Jesus therefore perceiving that

they were about to come and take him

by force, to make him \* king, withdrew

again into the mountain himself alone.

16] And when evening came, his disci-

17] ples went down unto the sea; and

they entered into a boat, and were going

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *the only one*.

<sup>2</sup>Gr. *loaves*. <sup>3</sup>See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read *signs*.



over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So that when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto the disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples unto the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert: as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven: but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet 18] come to them. And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew.

19] When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and 20] they were afraid. But he saith unto 21] them, It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22] On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save \* one, \* and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples went away 23] alone (howbeit there came \* 2boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after \* the Lord had 24] given thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the 2boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking \* Jesus.

And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when 26] camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, 27] and were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, even God, hath sealed.

28] They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works 29] of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom 3e hath 30] sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? What 31] workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness: as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven 32] to eat. \* Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven: but my Father giveth 33] you the true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life un-

34] to the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this 35] bread. \* Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth

30] sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? What 31] workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness: as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven 32] to eat. \* Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven: but my Father giveth 33] you the true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life un-

34] to the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this 35] bread. \* Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth

33] you the true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life un-

34] to the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this 35] bread. \* Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth

35] bread. \* Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth

shall not hunger, and he that believeth

shall not hunger, and he that believeth

1Gr. little boat. 2Gr. little boats. 3Or, he sent.



36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, how can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living father hath sent me, and I live by the father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

36] on me shall never thirst. But I said unto you, that ye \* have seen me, and 37] yet believe not. All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no 38] wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, 39] but the will of him that sent me. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it 40] up \* at the last day. For this is the will of my Father\*, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

41] The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of 42] heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? 43] Jesus\* answered and said unto them, 44] Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will 45] raise him up in the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learn- 46] ed, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He 48] that believeth \* hath eternal life. I 49] am the bread of life. Your fathers did eat the manna in the wilderness, 50] and they died. This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that 51] a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, \* for the life of the world.

52] The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give 53] us his flesh to eat? \* Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the son of man and drink his blood, ye have 54] not life in yourselves. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at 55] the last day. For my flesh is <sup>2</sup>meat indeed, and my blood is <sup>3</sup>drink indeed. 56] He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in 57] him. As the living father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, \* he also shall live be-

<sup>1</sup>Or, that I should raise him up. <sup>2</sup>Gr. true meat. <sup>3</sup>Gr. true drink.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying: who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they are that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son of* Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Jesus teacheth in the temple.*

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

58] *cause of* me. This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers did eat <sup>\*</sup>, and died: he that eateth <sup>\*</sup> this bread shall live for ever.

59] These things said he in <sup>1</sup>the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60] Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying: who can hear <sup>2</sup>it? But Jesus

knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at *this*, <sup>\*</sup>said unto them, 62] Doth *this cause you to stumble?* *What*

then if ye should behold the Son of man 63] ascending where he was before? It is

the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you <sup>\*</sup>are spirit, and <sup>\*</sup>are

64] life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed

not, and who it was that should betray 65] him. And he said, *For this cause have I said* unto you, that no man can

come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66] Upon *this* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67] Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, 68] *Would ye also go away?* <sup>\*</sup>Simon

Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou <sup>3</sup>hast the words of eternal

69] life. And we have believed and know 70] that thou art the Holy One of God. Jesus

answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71] Now he spake of Judas <sup>\*</sup>the son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in

Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill 2] him. Now the feast of the Jews,

the feast of tabernacles, was at hand. 3] His brethren therefore said unto him,

Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may behold thy works

4] which thou doest. For <sup>\*</sup>no man <sup>\*</sup>doeth any thing in secret, <sup>4</sup>and <sup>\*</sup>himself

seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to

5] the world. For even his brethren did 6] not believe on him. Jesus therefore

saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready.

7] The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its

works thereof are evil.

1Or, a synagogue. 2Or, him. 3Or, hast

words. 4Some ancient authorities read and

seeketh it to be known openly.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but

8] works \* are evil. Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled.

9] And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10] But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret.

11] The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12] And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: \* some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multi-

13] tude astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14] But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, 15] and taught. \* The Jews therefore

16] marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

17] Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his

18] that sent me. If any man willet to do his will, he shall know of the teaching,

19] whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak from myself. He that speak-

20] eth from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no un-

21] righteousness is in him. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill

22] me? The multitude answered \* , Thou hast a <sup>2</sup>devil: who seeketh to kill

23] thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all <sup>3</sup>mar-

24] vel. For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses,

25] but of the fathers); and on the sabbath 26] ye circumcise a man. If a man re-

27] ceiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye

28] wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath \* ?

29] Judge not according to \* appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

30] Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek

31] to kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it

32] be that the rulers indeed know that this 33] is the \* Christ? Howbeit we know

34] this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence

35] he is. Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both

36] know me, and \* know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he

37] that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 38] \* I know him; because I am from

39] him, and he sent me. \* They sought therefore to take him: and no

40] one sought to take him: and no

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities omit yet. <sup>2</sup>Gr. demon. <sup>3</sup>Or, marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision.



no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of saying* is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees: and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him,

man laid his hand on him, because his 31] hour was not yet come. But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which 32] this man hath done? The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to 33] take him. \* Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and \* 34] I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and 35] where I am, \* ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach 36] the Greeks? What is this word that he said, ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, \* ye cannot come?

37] Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto 38] to me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living 39] water. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: <sup>2</sup>for the Spirit was not yet given; because \* Jesus was not yet 40] glorified. Some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet. 41] Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come 42] out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the 43] village where David was? So there arose a division in the multitude because of him. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45] The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring 46] him? The officers answered, Never man so spake. The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led 48] astray? Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? 49] But this multitude which knoweth 50] not the law are accursed. Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to 51] him before, being one of them), Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he 52] doeth? They answered and said unto

1Gr. of. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.



Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

### CHAPTER VIII.

*Jesus the light of the world.*

**J**ESUS went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is

him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53] <sup>2</sup>[And they went every man unto his own house: but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, they say unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the the, very act. 5] Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: \* what then sayest thou of her? And this they said, <sup>4</sup>tempting him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground \*. But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 9] And they, when they heard it, \*, \*, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she 10] was, in the midst. And Jesus lifted up himself, and \* said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man condemn thee? And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said \*, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.]

12] Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, *Even* if I bear witness of myself, \* my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. 15] Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. Yea and if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. Yea and in your law it is written, that the witness of two men is true. I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. They said therefore unto him,

<sup>1</sup>Or, *sec: for out of Galilee &c.* <sup>2</sup>Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii. 53-viii. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other. <sup>3</sup>Or, Teacher. <sup>4</sup>Or, trying.

thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath: I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed:

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto

Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father 20] also. These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

21] He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye can-

22] not come. The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith,

23] Whither I go, ye cannot come? And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath;

I am from above: ye are of this world;

24] I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your

sins: for except ye believe that I am *he*,

25] ye shall die in your sins. They said therefore unto him, Who art thou?

\* Jesus said unto them, 26] Even that which I have also spoken unto you from

26] the beginning. I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you:

howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him,

27] these speak I 28] unto the world. They perceived not that he spake to them of

28] the Father. Jesus therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man,

then shall ye know that I am *he*, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the

Father taught me, I speak these things.

29] And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always

the things that are pleasing to him.

30] As he spake these things, many believed on him.

31] Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed \* him, If ye abide in

my word, *then* are ye truly my disciples;

32] and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered

unto him, We be Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to

any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant

35] of sin. And the bondservant abideth not in the house forever: \* the son abideth

36] eth for ever. If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free

37] indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because

my word 38] hath not free course in you. I speak the things which I have

seen with *my* Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from *your*

39] father, They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus

10r, I am. 20r, How is it that I even speak to you at all? 3Gr, into. 4Or, I am. Or, I am he: and I do. 5Or, hath no place in you. 6Or, the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.

them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, we be not born of fornication: we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of *your* father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

saith unto them, If ye <sup>1</sup>were Abraham's children, <sup>2</sup>ye would do the works of 40] Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not

41] Abraham. Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have one

42] Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of

43] myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not <sup>3</sup>understand my speech? *Even* be-

44] cause ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do.

He was a murderer from the beginning, and <sup>4</sup>stood not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. <sup>5</sup>When he speaketh

a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a 45] liar, and the father thereof. But be-

cause I say the truth, ye believe me not. 46] Which of you convicteth me of sin?

\* If I say <sup>6</sup>truth, why do ye not believe 47] me? He that is of God heareth the

words of God: for this cause ye hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48] The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a

49] Samaritan, and hast a <sup>6</sup>devil? Jesus answered, I have not a <sup>6</sup>devil: but I

honour my Father, and ye dishonour 50] me. But I seek not mine own glory:

there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51] Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a

man keep my word, he shall never see 52] death. The Jews said unto him, Now

we know that thou hast a <sup>6</sup>devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou

sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall 53] never taste of death. Art thou greater

than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom

54] makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is

nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me: of whom ye say, that he is your

55] God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I

know him not, I shall be like unto you, a 56] word. Your father Abraham rejoiced

to see my day; and he saw *it*, and was 57] glad. The Jews therefore said unto

him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and 58] hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said

unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham <sup>8</sup>was, I am.

1Gr. are. 2Some ancient authorities read *ye do the works of Abraham*. 3Or, know. 4Some ancient authorities read *standeth*. 5Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for his father also is a liar. 6Gr. demon. 7Or, that he should see. 8Gr. was born.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

## CHAPTER IX.

*A man born blind is healed.*

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight,

59] They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple \* 2.

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man \*

2] blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he

3] should be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should

4] be made manifest in him. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when

5] no man can work. When I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6] When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle,

and \* anointed his eyes \* with the clay,

7] and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore,

8] and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which

saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and beg-

9] ged? Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. \* He said,

10] I am he. They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened?

11] He answered \*, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to \*

Siloam, and wash: so I went away and

12] washed, and I received sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He

saith, I know not.

13] They bring to the Pharisees him

14] that aforetime was blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus

made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15] Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight.

And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16] Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath \*. But others

said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division

17] among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou

of him, in that he opened thine eyes?

18] And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concern-

ing him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his

1Or, was hidden, and went &c. 2Many ancient authorities add and going through the midst of them went his way, and so passed by. 3Or, and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes.



19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

19] sight, and \* asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20] His parents answered \* and said, We know that this is our son, and that he

21] was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not: or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age;

22] he shall speak for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out

23] of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24] So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is

25] a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner \*, I know not:

one thing I know, that, whereas I was

26] blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee?

27] how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye

hear it again? would ye also become his

28] disciples? And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple: but we

29] are disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but

as for this man, we know not \* whence

30] he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel,

that ye know not \* whence he is, and

31] yet he opened mine eyes. \* \* We know that God heareth not sinners: but

if any man be a worshipper of God, and

32] do his will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that

any one opened the eyes of a man born

33] blind. If this man were not from

34] God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast

altogether born in sins, and dost thou

teach us? And they cast him out.

35] Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said \*, Dost

36] thou believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord,

37] that I may believe on him? \* Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen

him, and he it is that speaketh with

38] thee. And he said, Lord, I believe.

39] And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this

world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become

1Many ancient authorities read the Son of man,

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

## CHAPTER X.

*Jesus the good shepherd.*

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

40] blind. Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind?

41] Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: \* your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4] \* When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5] And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know 6] not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7] Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that came before me are thieves and robbers: 9] but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture.

10] The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may 11] have it abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth 12] down his life for the sheep. \* He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, 13] and scattereth them: he fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not 14] for the sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine 15] own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

16] And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, \* 17] one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my 18] life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make as to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck *them* out of my father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, for a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

again. This commandment **received** I from my Father.

19] There arose a division \* again among the Jews **because** of these words.

20 And many of them said, He hath a <sup>1</sup>devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21] Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a <sup>1</sup>devil. Can a <sup>1</sup>devil open the eyes of the blind?

22] <sup>2</sup>And it was **the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem:** \* it was winter;

23] and Jesus was walking in the temple

24] in Solomon's porch. **The Jews therefore** came round about him, and said unto him, How long **dost** thou hold us in suspense? If thou **art** the Christ,

25] tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye **believe** not: the works that I do in my Father's name,

26] these bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my

27] sheep \*. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28] and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and **no one** shall

29] **snatch** them out of my hand. <sup>3</sup>My Father, which **hath given** *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to **snatch** <sup>4</sup>*them* out of the Father's hand.

30-31] I and the Father are one. \* The Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32] Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone

33] me? The Jews answered him, \* For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in

35] your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot

36] be broken), say ye of him, whom the Father <sup>5</sup>**sanctified** and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I

37] said I am **the** Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe

38] me not. But if I do **them**, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and **understand** that the Father **is** in me, and I in the Father.

39] \* They sought again to take him: and he **went forth** out of their hand.

40] And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he

41] abode. And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake

42] of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

1Gr, demon. 2Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.* 3Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.* 4Or, aught. 5Or, consecrated.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Jesus raiseth Lazarus to life.*

**N**OW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth: but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

11 Now a certain man was sick, \* Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and 2] her sister Martha. And it was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3] The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou

4] lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto

death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby.

5] Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sis-

6] ter, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at *that*

time two days in the \*place where he

7] was. Then after *this* he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.

8] The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone

thee; and goest thou thither again?

9] Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the

day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth

10] the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, be-

11] cause the light is not in him. These things spake he: and after *this* he saith

unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen

asleep; but I go, that I may awake him

12] out of sleep. The disciples there-

fore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen

13] asleep, he will recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they

thought that he spake of taking \*rest

14] in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15] And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may be-

lieve; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16] Thomas therefore, who is called

2] Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with

him.

17] So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days al-

18] ready. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off;

19] and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them con-

20] cerning their brother. \* Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus

was coming, went and met him: but

21] Mary still sat in the house. Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou

hadst been here, my brother had not

22] died. And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God

23] will give \* thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

1Gr. *be saved*. 2That is, *Twin*.



24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have you laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes;

24] Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection

25] at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet

26] shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die.

27] Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even*

28] he that cometh into the world. And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary <sup>1</sup>her sister secretly, saying, The <sup>2</sup>Master is here, and calleth \*

29] thee. And she, when she heard it, <sup>3</sup>arose quickly, and went unto him.

30] (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place

31] where Martha met him). The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to <sup>4</sup>weep

32] there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, <sup>5</sup>fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother

33] ther had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her <sup>6</sup>weeping, and the Jews *also* <sup>7</sup>weeping which came with her, he <sup>8</sup>groaned in the spirit, and <sup>9</sup>was

34] troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, <sup>10</sup>35-36] come and see. Jesus wept. The Jews therefore said, Behold how he

37] loved him! But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that \* this man also should not die?

38] Jesus therefore again <sup>11</sup>groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay <sup>12</sup>against it.

39] Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four

40] days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou *believedst*, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41] So they took away the stone \* \* . And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou *heardst*

42] me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou *didst*

43] send me. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, *Lazarus*, come forth. \* He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with

<sup>1</sup>Or, her sister, saying secretly. <sup>2</sup>Or, Teacher.

<sup>3</sup>Gr. wail. <sup>4</sup>Gr. weeping. <sup>5</sup>Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit. <sup>6</sup>Gr. troubled himself.

<sup>7</sup>Or, being moved with indignation in himself. <sup>8</sup>Or, upon.

and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *Jesus' public entry into Jerusalem.*

THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas

1grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45] Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld <sup>2</sup>that which he

46] did, believed on him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

47] The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many

48] signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our

49] place and our nation. But a certain one of them, \* Caiaphas, being \* high

priest that \* year, said unto them, ye 50] know nothing at all, nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you

that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51] Now this he said not of himself: but

being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the na- 52] tion; and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together

into one the children of God that are 53] scattered abroad. So from that day forth they took counsel \* that they

might put him to death. 54] Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed

thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. 55] Now the passover of the Jews was

\* at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the pass- 56] over, to purify themselves. They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake

one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not 57] come to the feast? Now \* the chief priests and the Pharisees had given

\* commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him. 12] Jesus therefore six days before the

passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was \* \*, whom Jesus raised from the 2] dead. So they made him a supper

there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with 3] him. Mary therefore took a pound of

ointment of <sup>3</sup>spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the 4] ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one

<sup>1</sup>Or, grave-bands. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read the things which he did. <sup>3</sup>See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.

Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

of his disciples, which should betray 5] him, saith, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, 6] and given to the poor? Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and having the bag took away what was put there- 7] in. Jesus therefore said, \* 4] Suffer her to keep it against the day of my bury- 8] ing. For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9] The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom 10] he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests took counsel that they 11] might put Lazarus also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12] On the morrow <sup>5a</sup> a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even 14] the King of Israel. And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as 15] it is written, Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting 16] on an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done 17] these things unto him. The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness.

18] For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard 19] that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.

20] Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at 21] the feast: these therefore came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see 22] Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and 23] they tell Jesus. And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24] Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it

<sup>1</sup>See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28. <sup>2</sup>Or, box. <sup>3</sup>Or, carried what was put therein. <sup>4</sup>Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read the common people. <sup>6</sup>Or, Ye behold.



25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled: and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

25] die, it beareth much fruit. He that loveth his life loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep

26] it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any

man serve me, him will the Father honour. 27] our. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from

this hour. But for this cause came I 28] unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice

out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. The

multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to

30] him. Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for

31] your sakes. Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of

32] this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw

33] all men unto myself. But this he said, signifying by what manner of death

34] he should die. The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for

ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son

35] of man? Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk while ye have the

light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness

36] knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and hid himself from them.

37] But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on

38] him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39] For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

40] He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart, And should turn,

And I should heal them.

41] These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him.

42] Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess it, lest they should be put out of the syna-

43] gogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44] And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but

on him that sent me.

1Or, soul. 2Or, hour? 3Or, a judgement. 4Or, out of. 5Or, in. 6Or, was hidden from them. 7Or, him,



45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

### CHAPTER XIII.

*Jesus washeth his disciples' feet.*

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father; having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 and supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, know ye what I have done to you?

45] but on him that sent me. And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me

47] may not abide in the darkness. And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the

48] world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49] For I spake not from myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50] And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved

2] them unto the end. And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son,

3] to betray him, *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from

4] God, and goeth unto God, \* riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded

5] himself. Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the

6] towel wherewith he was girded. So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7] Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but

8] thou shalt understand hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9] Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands

10] and my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not <sup>2</sup>save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit:

11] and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12] So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and <sup>3</sup>sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what

<sup>1</sup>Or, to the uttermost. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit save, and his feet, <sup>3</sup>Gr. reclined,

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet: ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another,

13] I have done to you? Ye call me, <sup>1</sup>Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for 14] so I am. If I then, the Lord and the <sup>1</sup>Master, have washed your feet, ye also 15] ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you.

16] Verily, verily, I say unto you, A <sup>2</sup>servant is not greater than his lord; neither <sup>3</sup>one that is sent greater than 17] he that sent him. If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.

18] I speak not of you all: I know whom I <sup>4</sup>have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth <sup>5</sup>my bread lifted up his heel against 19] me. From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that <sup>6</sup>I am *he*. 20] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21] When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that 22] one of you shall betray me. \* The disciples looked one on another, doubt-

23] ing of whom he spake. \* There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24] Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who 25] it is of whom he speaketh. He lean-

ing back, as he was, on Jesus' breast 26] saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for

whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop,

he taketh and giveth it to Judas \*, the 27] son of Simon Iscariot. And after the

sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, That thou

28] doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake

29] this unto him. For some \* thought, because Judas had the <sup>7</sup>bag, that Jesus

said unto him, Buy what things \* we have need of for the feast; or, that he

should give something to the poor. 30] He then having received the sop

went out straightway; and it was night. 31] When therefore he was gone out,

Jesus saith, Now <sup>8</sup>is the Son of man glorified, and God <sup>9</sup>is glorified in him;

32] and \* God shall \* glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify

33] him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek

me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say

34] unto you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; <sup>9</sup>even as I have loved you, that ye also

10Or, Teacher. 2Gr. bond-servant. 3Gr. an apostle. 4Or, chose. 5Many ancient authorities read his bread with me. 6Or, I am. 7Or, box. 8Or, was. 9Or, even as I loved you, that

ye also may love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

*Jesus comforteth his disciples.*

**L**ET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

35] love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36] Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered \*, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow \* afterwards.

37] Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee *even* now? I will lay

38] down my life for *thee*. Jesus answereth \*, Wilt thou lay down thy life for *me*?

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be troubled: 1] ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2] In my Father's house are many 2] mansions; if *it were* not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for

3] you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and *will receive*

you unto myself; that where I am, 4] *there* ye may be also. 3] And whither

5] I go, ye know \* the way \*. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not

whither thou goest; \* how *know* we the 6] way? Jesus saith unto him, I am

the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but 4] by

7] me. If ye had known me, ye *would* have *known* my Father also: \* from

henceforth ye know him, and have seen 8] him. Philip saith unto him, Lord,

shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9] Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so

long time with you, and *dost thou not* know me, Philip? he that hath seen me

hath seen the Father; \* how sayest 10] thou \*, Shew us the Father? Be-

lievest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I

say unto you I speak *not from* myself; but the Father *abiding* in me \* doeth

11] his works. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or

else believe me for the very works' sake. 12] Verily, verily, I say unto you, He

that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works*

than these shall he do; because I go 13] unto the Father. And whatsoever

ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the

14] Son. If ye shall ask 6] *me* any thing in my name, that will I do. If ye

love me, ye will keep my command- 16] ments. And I will 6] pray the Father,

and he shall give you another 7] Comforter, that he *may* be with you for ever,

1Or, *believe in God*. 2Or *abiding-places*. 3Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know*. 4Or, *through*. 5Many ancient authorities omit *me*. 6Gr. *make request of*. 7Or, *Advocate*. Or, *Helper*. Gr. *Paraclete*.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## CHAPTER XV.

*Jesus comforteth his disciples.*

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

17] *even* the Spirit of truth: whom the world can not receive; for it *beholdeth* him not, neither knoweth him: \* ye know him; for he *abideth* with you,

18] and shall be in you. I will not leave you *desolate*: I come unto you.

19] Yet a little while, and the world *beholdeth* me no more; but ye *behold* me:

20] because I live, *ye* shall live also. In that day ye shall know that I am in my

21] Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me:

and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and

22] will manifest myself unto him. Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord,

what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto

23] the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will

keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him,

24] and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my

words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

25] These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet* abiding with you.

26] But the *Comforter, even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my

name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I

27] said unto you. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let

not your heart be troubled, neither let

28] it be fearful. Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come \* unto you.

If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because \* I go unto the Father: for the

29] Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass,

that, when it is come to pass, ye may be-

30] lieve. \* I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world

cometh: and he hath nothing in me;

31] but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave

me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father

2] is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh

it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear

3] more fruit. Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken

1Or, orphans. 2Or, and ye shall live. 3Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. Paraclete.



4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment. That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

4] unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; **so neither**

5] can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for **apart from me**

6] ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch and is withered; and they gather them, and cast **them** into the fire, and they are

7] burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, **ask whatsoever** ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8] Herein <sup>1</sup>is my Father glorified, <sup>2</sup>that ye bear much fruit; **and so** shall ye be

9] my disciples. **Even** as the Father hath loved me, **I also have loved you: abide**

10] ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11] These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and

12] **that** your joy may be fulfilled. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, **even** as I have loved you.

13] Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his

14] friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do **the things which I command you.**

15] **No longer do I call you** <sup>3</sup>servants; for the <sup>4</sup>servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I **heard from** my Father I have made known unto

16] you. Ye **did not choose me**, but I **chose you**, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit **should abide**: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he

17] may give it you. These things I command you, that ye **may love one an-**

18] **other.** If the world **hateth you**, <sup>5</sup>ye know that it **hath hated me** before *it*

19] **hated** you. If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I

chose you out of the world, therefore

20] **fore** the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, A

<sup>4</sup>servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they

21] will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not

22] him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse

23] for their sin. He that hateth me

<sup>1</sup>Or, was. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*

<sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>4</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>5</sup>Or, know ye,

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *The work of the Holy Spirit.*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father,

24] hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other <sup>\*</sup> did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both 25] me and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated 26] me without a cause. But when the <sup>1</sup>Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which <sup>2</sup>proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: 27] <sup>3</sup>and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be made to stumble. 2] They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that 3] he offereth service unto God. And these things will they do <sup>\*</sup>, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4] But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was 5] with you. But now I go <sup>\*</sup> unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh 6] me, Whither goest thou? But because I have spoken these things unto you, 7] sorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the <sup>1</sup>Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him 8] unto you. And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9] ment: of sin, because they believe 10] not on me; of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold 11] me no more; of judgement, because the prince of this world hath been 12] judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them 13] now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that 14] are to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall 15] declare *it* unto you. All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and 16] shall declare *it* unto you. A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me<sup>\*</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. Paraclete.  
<sup>2</sup>Or, goeth forth from. <sup>3</sup>Or, and bear ye also witness.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17] *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go

18] to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while?

19] We know not what he saith. \* Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this,

that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye

20] shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: \* ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall

21] be turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth

no more the anguish, for the joy that a

22] man is born into the world. And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will

see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away

23] from you. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say

unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name.

24] Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

25] These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs: the hour cometh,

when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs, but \* shall tell you plainly

26] of the Father. In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto

you, that I will pray the Father for you; 27] for the Father himself loveth you,

because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father.

28] er. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave

the world, and go unto the Father. 29] His disciples say \*, Lo, now speakest

thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>4</sup>pro-

30] verb. Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any

man should ask thee: by this we believe 31] that thou camest forth from God. Jesus

answered them, Do ye now believe? 32] Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is \*

come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me

alone: and yet I am not alone, because 33] the Father is with me. These things

have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have

tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

10Or, ask me no question. 20Or, parables. 3Gr.

make request of. 4Or, parable.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Jesus' prayer for the apostles.*

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour has come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou has sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

**17** These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, 2] that the Son \* may glorify thee: even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal 3] life. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* 4] Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work 5] which thou hast given me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I 6] had with thee before the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. 7] Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8] for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believ- 9] ed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for 10] they are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: 11] and I am glorified in them. And \* I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep *them* in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be 12] one, *even* as we are. While I was with them \*, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded *them*, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy 14] fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, 15] even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them 2] from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them 2] from 3] the evil *one*. 16] They are not of the world, even as I 17] am not of the world. 4] Sanctify them 18] in the truth: thy word is truth. As thou didst send me into the world, even

<sup>1</sup>Gr. make request. <sup>2</sup>Gr. out of. <sup>3</sup>Or, evil.  
<sup>4</sup>Or, Consecrate.



19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word :

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou has sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one :

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me; be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou has given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou has sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

#### CHAPTER XVIII.

*Jesus is betrayed. Peter denieth him.*

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way :

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword

19] so sent I them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified 20] in truth. Neither for these only do I

21] pray, but for them also that believe on 22] me through their word: that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be \*in us: that the world may be-

23] lieve that thou didst send me. And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may 24] be one, even as we are one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; \* that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me.

25] Father, that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst 26] send me; and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook<sup>5</sup> Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and 2] his disciples. Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received the<sup>6</sup> band of *soldiers*, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torch- 4] es and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith 5] unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing 6] with them. When therefore he said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8] Jesus answered, I told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these 9] go their way: that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. 10] \* Simon Peter therefore having a

10r, Consecrate. 2Gr. make request. 3Many ancient authorities read those whom. 4Or, ravine. Gr. winter-torrent. 5Or, of the Cedars, 6Or, cohort.

drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coal, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they

sword drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus. Jesus therefore said unto Peter, put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12) So the band and the chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, and led him \* to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was \* high priest 14] that \* year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15] And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court 16] of the high priest; but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought 17] in Peter. The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art \* thou also one of this man's disciples? 18] He saith, I am not. Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made <sup>a</sup> fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves; and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19] The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching.

20] Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in

\*synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in

21] secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold, these

22] know the things which I said. And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with \* his

hand, saying, Answerest thou the high

23] priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the

evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24] \* Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25] Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore

unto him, Art \* thou also one of his disciples? He denied \*, and said, I am not.

26] One of the servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter

cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter therefore denied

again: and straightway the cock crew.

28] They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the palace: and it was

early; and they themselves entered not into the palace, that they might not be

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>2</sup>Or, cohort. <sup>3</sup>Or, military tribune. Gr. chiliarch. <sup>4</sup>Gr. bond-servants.

<sup>5</sup>Gr. a fire of charcoal. <sup>6</sup>Gr. synagogue. <sup>7</sup>Or, with a rod. <sup>8</sup>Gr. Prætorium.

should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### *The crucifixion of Jesus.*

**T**HEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe.

defiled, but \* might eat the passover.

29] Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye

30] against this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not

an evil-doer, we should not have delivered

31] ed him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves,

and judge him according to your law. The Jews \* said unto him, It is not

lawful for us to put any man to death:

32] that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by

what manner of death he should die.

33] Pilate therefore entered again into the palace, and called Jesus, and said

unto him, Art thou the King of the

34] Jews? Jesus answered \*, Sayest thou this \* of thyself, or did others tell it

35] thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation

and the chief priests delivered thee unto

36] me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this

world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight,

that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from

37] hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king.

To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I

should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my

38] voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto

39] them, I find no crime in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release

unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the

40] King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man,

but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus,

2] and scourged him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on

his head, and arrayed him in a purple

3] garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and

4] they struck him with their hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto

them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him.

5] Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple gar-

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *Prætorium*. <sup>2</sup>Or, officers: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22. <sup>3</sup>Or, Thou sayest it, because I am a king. <sup>4</sup>Or, with rods.



And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. *Pilate* saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When *Pilate* therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith *Pilate* unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth *Pilate* sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not *Cesar's* friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against *Cesar*.

13 ¶ When *Pilate* therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. *Pilate* saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but *Cesar*.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the *place of a skull*, which is called in the Hebrew *Golgotha*:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And *Pilate* wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to *Pilate*, Write not, the King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 *Pilate* answered, what I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had

ment. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Be- hold, the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. *Pilate* saith unto them, Take \* him yourselves, and crucify him: for I

7] find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by

that law he ought to die, because he

8] made himself the Son of God. When *Pilate* therefore heard this saying, he

9] was the more afraid; and he entered into the <sup>1</sup>palace again, and saith unto

Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave

10] him no answer. *Pilate* therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto

me? knowest thou not that I have <sup>2</sup>power to release thee, and have <sup>2</sup>power to

11] crucify thee? Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no <sup>2</sup>power \* against

me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me

12] unto thee hath \* greater sin. Upon this *Pilate* sought to release him: but

the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man \*, thou art not *Cesar's*

friend: every one that maketh himself

13] a king \* speaketh against *Cesar*. When *Pilate* therefore heard these words, he

brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place \* called The

Pavement, but in \* Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14] Now it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour.

And he saith unto the Jews, Behold,

15] your King! They therefore cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*,

crucify him. *Pilate* saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief

priests answered, We have no king but

16] *Cesar*. Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

17] \* They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for him-

self, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in \* Hebrew *Gol-*

18] *gotha*: where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side

19] one, and Jesus in the midst. And *Pilate* wrote a title also, and put it on

the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20] This title therefore read many of the Jews: \* for the place where Jesus was

crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and

21] in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to *Pilate*, Write not,

The King of the Jews; but, that he said,

22] I am King of the Jews. *Pilate* answered, What I have written I have

written.

23] \* The soldiers therefore, when they

1Gr. *Prætorium*. 2Or, authority. 3Or, *opposite* *Cesar*. 4Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*.



crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which, at the first came to Jesus by

had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *the* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top 24] throughout. They said therefore *one to another*, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

They parted my garments among them,

And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

These things therefore the soldiers did. 25] But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary 26] Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! 27] Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28] After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I 29] thirst. \* There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and 30] brought it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

31] The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath \* (for the day of that sabbath was a high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they 32] might be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him: but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead 34] already, they brake not his legs: *howbeit* one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there 35] came out blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may be- 36] lieve. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be \*broken. 37] And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38] And after these things Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away his 39] body. And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him

night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER XX.

### *The resurrection of Jesus.*

**T**HE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked into* the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why

by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40] So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury.

41] Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never 42] man yet laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb.

2] \* She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where 3] they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and 4] they went toward the tomb. And they ran both together: and the other

disciple outran Peter, and came first to 5] the tomb; and \* stooping \* and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths 6] lying; yet entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying,

7] and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, 8] but rolled up in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and 9] he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he 10] must rise again from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11] But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped \* and looked into the tomb; 12] and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, \* one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had 13] lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they 14] have laid him. \* When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not 15] that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom

15Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

weapest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands: and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni: which is to say, 17 Master. Jesus saith to her, 2 touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and 3 my God 18 and your God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and how that he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, 2 the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith 20 unto them, Peace be unto you. And when he had 3 said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they 21 saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, 23 Receive ye the 4 Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; 5 whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called 4 Didymus, was not with them when 25 Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. 6 Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, 27 Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach 7 hither thy hand, and put it into my side; and be 28 not faithless, but believing. 8 Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord 29 and my God. Jesus saith unto him, 9 Because thou hast seen me, 10 thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

1Or, Teacher. 2Or, Take not hold on me. 3Or, Holy Spirit. 4That is, Twin. 5Or, hast thou believed?



## CHAPTER XXI.

*Jesus appeareth unto his disciples.*

**A**FTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time,

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested himself

2] on this wise. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other

3] of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat \*: 4] and that night they took nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples

5] knew not that it was Jesus. \* Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered

6] him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it

7] for the multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when

Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his \* coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea.

8] But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net full of fishes.

9] So when they got out upon the land, they see <sup>2</sup>a fire of coals there, and <sup>3</sup>fish

10] laid thereon, and <sup>4</sup>bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye

11] have now taken. Simon Peter therefore went <sup>5</sup>up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so

12] many, the net was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, Come and break your fast. And none of the disciples durst

13] inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus \* cometh, and taketh the <sup>6</sup>bread, and giveth them,

14] and the fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15] So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of <sup>7</sup>John, <sup>8</sup>lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord:

thou knowest that I <sup>9</sup>love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, son of <sup>7</sup>John, <sup>8</sup>lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I <sup>9</sup>love thee. He saith unto

17] him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto

<sup>1</sup>That is, Twin. <sup>2</sup>Gr. a fire of charcoal. <sup>3</sup>Or, a fish. <sup>4</sup>Or, a loaf. <sup>5</sup>Or, aboard. <sup>6</sup>Or, loaf. <sup>7</sup>Gr. Joannes. See ch. 1. 42, margin. <sup>8</sup>Love in these places represents two different Greek words.



Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

1Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1. 42, margin. 2Love in these places represents two different Greek words. 3Or, *perceivest*. 4Gr. *and this man, what?*

him the third time, Simon, *son of* <sup>1</sup>John, <sup>3</sup>lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, <sup>3</sup>Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou <sup>4</sup>knowest that I <sup>2</sup>love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18] Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst wither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee 19] whither thou wouldest not. Now

this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God.

And when he had spoken this, he saith 20] unto him, Follow me. \* Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following: which also leaned

back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth

21] thee? Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall

22] this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what

23] *is that* to thee? follow thou me. This saying therefore went forth among the

brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that

he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24] This is the disciple which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these

things: and we know that his witness is true.

25] And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if

they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would

not contain the books that should be written. \*

## THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *The choosing of Matthias.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty

THE <sup>1</sup>former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began

2] both to do and to teach, until the day in which he was received up, after that

he had given commandment through the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom

3] he had chosen: to whom he also <sup>3</sup>shewed himself alive after his passion

by many \* proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking

1Gr. *first*. 2Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. 3Gr. *presented*.

days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saieth he*, ye have heard of me-

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, it is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that

\* the things concerning the kingdom of 4] God: and, <sup>1</sup>being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said* 5] he, ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized <sup>2</sup>with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6] They therefore, when they were come together, \* asked \* him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore \* 7] the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know \* times or \* seasons, which the Father hath <sup>3</sup>set within his own authority.

8] But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in, Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and \* Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9] And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their 10] sight. And while they were looking steadfastly into heaven as he went \*, behold, two men stood by them in white 11] apparel: which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking \* into heaven? this \* Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12] Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's 13] journey off. And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the 14] <sup>4</sup>son of James. These all with one accord continued steadfastly in prayer\*, <sup>5</sup>with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15] And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of <sup>6</sup>persons gathered together, about a hundred and 16] twenty), \* Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus.

17] For he was numbered among us, and received his <sup>7</sup>portion in this ministry. 18] (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, 19] and all his bowels gushed out. And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their lan-

<sup>1</sup>Or, eating with them. <sup>2</sup>Or, in. <sup>3</sup>Or, appointed by. <sup>4</sup>Or, brother. See Jude 1. <sup>5</sup>Or, with certain women. <sup>6</sup>Gr, names. <sup>7</sup>Or, lot,

field is called, in their proper tongue, Aeldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have accompanied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER II.

*The day of pentecost.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

guage that field was called Akeldama, 20] that is \*. The field of blood.) For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate, And let no man dwell therein:

and,

21] His office let another take. Of the men therefore which have accompanied

with us all the time that the Lord Jesus 22] went in and went out among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto

the \* day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness

23] with us of his resurrection. And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsab-

bas, who was surnamed Justus, and Mat- 24] thias. And they prayed, and said,

Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one

25] whom thou hast chosen, to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas \* fell away, that he

26] might go to his own place. And they gave lots for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with

the eleven apostles. 2 And when the day of Pentecost was now come, they were all together in one

2] place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of

a mighty wind, and it filled all the house 3] where they were sitting. And there

appeared unto them tongues parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon

4] each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to

speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5] Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every na-

6] tion under heaven. And when this sound was heard, the multitude came

together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in

7] his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying \*, Behold, are not all these which speak Gal-

8] ileans? And how hear we, every man in our own language, wherein we were

9] born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia,

\* in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus 10] and Asia, in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and \* the parts of Libya about

Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both 11] Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God.

1Gr. overseership. 2Or, over. 3Or, unto. 4Gr. was being fulfilled. 5Or, parting among them. Or, distributing themselves.



12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face: for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

12] And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What

13] meaneth this? But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14] But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give

15] ear unto my words. For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is 16] *but* the third hour of the day; but this is that which hath been spoken <sup>1</sup>by the prophet Joel:

17] And it shall be in the last days, saith God,

I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:

And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,

And your young men shall see visions,

And your old men shall dream dreams:

18] Yea and on my <sup>2</sup>servants and on my <sup>3</sup>handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

19] And I will shew wonders in the heaven above,

And signs on the earth beneath; Blood, and fire, and vapour of

smoke:

20] The sun shall be turned into darkness,

And the moon into blood,

Before the day of the Lord come,

That great and notable *day*:

21] And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord

shall be saved.

22] Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of

God unto you by <sup>4</sup>mighty works and wonders and signs, which God did by

him in the midst of you, even as you

23] yourselves <sup>\*</sup> know; him, being delivered up by the determinate council

and foreknowledge of God, ye <sup>\*\*</sup> by the hand of <sup>5</sup>lawless men did crucify and

24] slay: whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it

was not possible that he should be

25] holden of it. For David saith concerning him,

I beheld the Lord always before my face;

For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26] Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;

Moreover my flesh also shall <sup>6</sup>dwell in hope:

<sup>1</sup>Or, through. <sup>2</sup>Gr. bond-men. <sup>3</sup>Gr. bondmaidens. <sup>4</sup>Gr. powers. <sup>5</sup>Or, men without the law. <sup>6</sup>Or, tabernacle.



27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this unward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

10Or, in thy presence. 20Or, one should sit. 30Or, of whom. 40Or, at. 50Or, every house. 60Or, having received. 70Or, in fellowship. 80Or, through. 9Many ancient authorities add in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.

27] Because thou wilt not leave my soul in Hades,

Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.

28] Thou madest known unto me the ways of life:

Thou shalt make me full of gladness with thy countenance.

29] \* Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is

30] with us unto this day. Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins \*<sup>2</sup>he would set

31] *one* upon his throne; he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left in Hades,

32] nor did his flesh see corruption. This Jesus did God raise up, <sup>3</sup>whereof we all

33] are witnesses. Being therefore <sup>4</sup>by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this, which ye \* see and hear.

34] For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35] Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

36] Let <sup>5</sup>all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

37] Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and \* the rest of the apostles, \* Brethren, what shall we do?

38] And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall re-

39] ceive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call

40] unto him. And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this *crook-*

41] ed generation. They then <sup>6</sup>that \* received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that

42] day about three thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and <sup>7</sup>fellowship, \* in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

43] And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done

44] <sup>8</sup>by the apostles<sup>9</sup>. And all that believed were together, and had all things

45] common; and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all \*

according as any man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

## CHAPTER III.

*Peter exhorteth to repentance.*

**N**OW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being the ninth hour.*

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this

46] And \* day by day, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to them day by day those that were being saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up \* into the temple at the hour of prayer, 2] being the ninth hour. And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, Whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the 4] temple, asked to receive an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with 5] John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive 6] something from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, \* walk. 7] And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. 8] And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising 9] God. And all the people saw him 10] walking and praising God: and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11] And as \* he \* held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the 2] porch that is called Solomon's, 12] greatly wondering. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this 3] man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his 4] Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied \* before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the 5] Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; 6] whereof we are witnesses. And 7] by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect

1Gr. together. 2Or, portico. 3Or, thing. 4Or, Child: and so in ver. 26: iv. 27: 30. See Matt. xii. 18. Is. xlii. 1; lu. 13; liii. 11. 5Or, Author. 6Or, of whom. 7Or, on the ground of.

perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it* as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord ;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you :

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me ; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*Peter and John imprisoned.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day : for it was now eventide

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed ; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this ?

soundness in the presence of you all.

17] And now, brethren, I wot that in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18] But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets,

that his Christ should suffer, he thus

19] fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and

turn again, that your sins may be blot-

ted out, that so there may come seasons

of refreshing from the presence of the

20] Lord ; and that he may send the

Christ who hath been appointed for

21] you, *even* Jesus : whom the heaven

must receive until the times of restora-

tion of all things, whereof God spake by

the mouth of \* his holy prophets which

22] have been since the world began. \* Mo-

ses indeed said \* , A prophet shall the

Lord \* God raise up unto you from among

your brethren, <sup>1</sup> like unto me ; to him

shall ye harken in all things whatsoever

23] he shall speak unto you. And it shall

be, that every soul, which shall not hark-

en to that prophet, shall be utterly de-

24] stroyed from among the people. Yea

and all the prophets from Samuel and

them that followed after, as many as

have spoken, they also told of these days.

25] Ye are the sons of the prophets, and

of the covenant which God <sup>2</sup> made with

your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And

in thy seed shall all the families of the

26] earth be blessed. Unto you first God,

having raised up his Servant, sent him

to bless you, in turning away every one

of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people,

<sup>3</sup> the priests and the captain of the tem-

ple and the Sadducees came upon them,

2] being sore troubled because they

taught the people, and proclaimed in

Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3] And they laid hands on them, and

put them in ward unto the morrow :

4] for it was now eventide. But many

of them that heard the word believed ;

and the number of the men came to be

about five thousand.

5] And it came to pass on the morrow,

that their rulers and elders and scribes

were gathered together in Jerusalem :

6] and Annas the high priest *was there,*

and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexan-

der, and as many as were of the kindred

7] of the high priest. And when they

had set them in the midst, they in-

quired, By what power, or in what name,

<sup>1</sup> Or, as he raised up me. <sup>2</sup> Gr. covenanted.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read the chief priests.



8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is their salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant

8] have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders \*,

9] if we this day **are examined concerning** a good deed done to an impotent man, <sup>1</sup>by what means **this man is** <sup>2</sup>made

10] whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in <sup>3</sup>him doth this man 11] stand here before you whole. He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the 12] head of the corner. **And in none other is there salvation:** for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13] Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had 14] been with Jesus. And seeing the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15] But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable <sup>4</sup>miracle hath been

wrought through them, is manifest to all \* that dwell in Jerusalem; and we 17] cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us \* threaten them, that they speak hence- 18] forth to no man in this name. And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of

19] Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you **rather** than unto God, judge ye:

20] for we cannot but speak the things 21] which we saw and heard. **And they,** when they had further threatened them,

\* let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that 22] which was done. For the man was **more than** forty years old, on whom this <sup>4</sup>miracle of healing was wrought.

23] And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had

24] said unto them. **And they,** when they heard it, \* lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O <sup>5</sup>Lord, <sup>6</sup>thou \* **that didst** make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and 25] all that in them is: <sup>7</sup>who by the

1Or, in whom. 2Or, saved. 3Or, this name. 4Gr. sign. 5Or, Master. 6Or, thou art he that did make. 7The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain,



David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The Son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

#### CHAPTER V.

##### *Death of Ananias and Sapphira.*

**B**UT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart?

**Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say.**

Why did the Gentiles rage,  
And the peoples imagine vain things?

26] The kings of the earth set themselves in array,

And the rulers were gathered together,

Against the Lord, and against his Anointed:

27] for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of

28] Israel, were gathered together, \* to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel

29] foreordained to come to pass. And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants to speak

30] thy word with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal;

and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy

31] Servant Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32] And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and \* soul:

and not one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33] And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus<sup>1</sup>; and great grace was

34] upon them all. For neither was there among them any that lacked: for

as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the

prices of the things that were sold,

35] and laid them \* at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each,

according as any one had need.

36] And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being

interpreted, \* Son of exhortation,) a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race,

37] having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2] and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles'

3] feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the

Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of

4] the price of the land? While it remained, did it not remain thine own?

and after it was sold, was it not in thy

\* power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast

<sup>1</sup>Or, meditate. <sup>2</sup>Gr. Christ <sup>3</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities add Christ,

<sup>5</sup>Or, consolation. <sup>6</sup>Or, deceive.

thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women:)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

¶ 17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

5] not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear 6] came upon all \*that heard it. And the young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

7] And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing 8] what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she 9] said, Yea, for so much. But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and 10] they shall carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11] And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12] And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13] But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people 14] magnified them; and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes 15] both of men and women: insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow 16] some one of them. And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about \*Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17] But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were 18] filled with jealousy, and laid \*hands on the apostles, and put them in public 19] ward. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and 20] brought them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. 21] And when they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. 22] But \* the officers that came \* found them not in the prison; and they re-

1Gr. younger. 2Or, and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord.

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space:

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody: to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain: and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it: lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten

23] turned, and told, saying, The prison-house \* we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when he had opened, we found no man

24] within. Now when the \* captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would

25] grow. And there came one and told them. \* Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple stand-

26] ing and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should be

27] stoned. And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council.

28] And the high priest asked them, saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon

29] us. But Peter and the \* apostles answered and said, We must obey God

30] rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew,

31] hanging him on a tree. Him did God exalt <sup>1</sup>with his right hand to be

a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

32] And we are \* witnesses<sup>2</sup> of these <sup>3</sup>things; <sup>4</sup>and *so is* \* the Holy Ghost,

whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33] But they, when they heard *this*, \* were cut to the heart, and were minded

34] to slay them. But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named

Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while.

35] And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touch-

ing these men, what ye are about to do.

36] For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody:

to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him,

were dispersed, and came to nought.

37] After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some* of the people after him:

he also perished; and all, \* as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38] And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone:

for if this counsel or this work be of 39] men, it will be overthrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be able to over-

throw them: lest haply ye be found 40] even to be fighting against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat

1Or., at. 2Some ancient authorities add in him. 3Gr. sayings. 4Some ancient authorities read and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him.



them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Seven deacons chosen.*

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among ye seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the *synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41] \* They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not fit that we should forsake the word of God, and serve tables. 3] Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will continue steadfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6] whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7] And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8] And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue \* called the *synagogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and 10] Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. 11] Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and 12] against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and 13] brought him into the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak \* words against

1Gr. Hellenists. 2Gr. pleasing. 3Or, minister to tables. 4Some ancient authorities read But, brethren, look ye out from among you.



14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Stephen maketh his defence.*

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

14] this holy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses 15] delivered unto us. And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these 2] things so? And he said,

\* Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, 3] before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the 4] land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, God removed him into this land, wherein ye 5] now dwell: and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had 6] no child. And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat 7] them evil, four hundred years. And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve 8] me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob \* the twelve patriarchs. 9] And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into 10] Egypt: and God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all 11] his house. Now there came a famine over all \* Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found 12] no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. 13] And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. 14] oah. And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15] And Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, himself, and our fathers;

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the *father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.* Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and

16] and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the 17] sons of <sup>1</sup>Hamor in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in 18] Egypt, till there arose another king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. 19] The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, \* that <sup>2</sup>they should cast out their babes to 20] the end they might not <sup>3</sup>live. At which season Moses was born, and was <sup>4</sup>exceeding fair; and he was nourished three 21] months in his father's house: and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for 22] her own son. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words 23] and works. But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children 24] of Israel. And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, smit- 25] ing the Egyptian: and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them <sup>5</sup>deliverance; but they understood not. 26] And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one 27] to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge 28] over us? Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedest the Egyptian yesterday? 29] And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Mid- 30] ian, where he begat two sons. And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel \* appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a 31] bush. And when Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold \*, there came a voice of 32] the Lord, \* I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and \* of Isaac, and \* of Jacob. And Moses trem- 33] bled, and durst not behold. And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon 34] thou standest is holy ground. I have surely seen \*\* the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and \* have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will 35] send thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent to be both a ruler and a <sup>6</sup>deliverer

1Gr. Emmor. 2Or, he. 3Gr. be preserved alive. 4Or, fair unto God. 5Or, salvation. 6Gr. redeemer.

a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven: as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in \* Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty 37] years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall \* God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me \*. 38] This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living 39] oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in 40] their hearts unto Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we 41] wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their \* hands.

42] But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel? 43] And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the star of the god Rephan, The figures which ye made to worship them: And I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 44] Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the 45] figure that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with \* Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, 46] unto the days of David: who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. 47] But Solomon built him a house. 48] Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet,

The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet: What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: Or what is the place of my rest? 50] Did not my hand make all these things? 51] Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

43] And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,

And the star of the god Rephan, The figures which ye made to worship them:

And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44] Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the

45] figure that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with \* Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers,

46] unto the days of David: who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob.

47] But Solomon built him a house.

48] Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49] The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet:

What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my rest?

50] Did not my hand make all these things?

51] Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

1Or, as he raised up me. 2Or, congregation. 3Gr. Jesus.



52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *Philip preacheth in Samaria.*

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to *his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one;

52] Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become \* betrayers and murderers; ye who received the law <sup>1</sup>as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54] Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they 55] gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the

56] right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57] But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon

58] him with one accord; and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named

59] Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord

60] Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he 8 fell asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4] They therefore that were scattered abroad went about preaching the word.

5] And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the

6] Christ. And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did.

7] <sup>2</sup>For *from* many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed.

8] And there was much joy in that city.

9] But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the \* city used sorcery, and amazed the <sup>3</sup>people of Samaria, giving out that himself was

<sup>1</sup>Or, as the ordinance of angels. Gr. unto ordinances of angels. <sup>2</sup>Or, For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth. <sup>3</sup>Gr. nation.



10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

10] some great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is **that power of God** 11] **which is called Great.** And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sor- 12] ceries. But when they believed Philip preaching **good tidings** concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men 13] and women. And Simon also **himself believed: and being baptized,** he continued with Philip; and **beholding signs and great** <sup>1</sup>**miracles wrought,** he was amazed.

14] Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto 15] them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16] for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they **had been baptized into** 17] the name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they **their** hands on them, and they 18] received the Holy Ghost. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the <sup>2</sup>**Holy Ghost** was given, he offered them money, 19] saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay **my** hands, he may 20] receive the holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy **silver** perish with thee, because thou hast thought to **ob-** 21] **tain the gift of God with money.** 21] Thou hast neither part nor lot in this <sup>3</sup>**matter:** for thy heart is not right before 22] God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray **the Lord,** if per- 23] **haps the thought of thy heart shall be** 23] **forgiven thee.** For I see that thou <sup>4</sup>**art** in the gall of bitterness and in the 24] **bond of iniquity.** And Simon answered and said, Pray ye **for me to the** 25] **Lord,** that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25] **They therefore,** when they had testified and **spoken** the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26] **But** an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go <sup>5</sup>**toward** the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: **the same is** 27] **desert.** And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was **over** all her treasure, who had come to

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *powers*. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *Holy*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *word*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *wilt become gall* (or a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity, <sup>5</sup>Or, *at noon*.

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readeest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

## CHAPTER IX.

### *The conversion of Saul.*

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom

28] Jerusalem for to worship; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and 29] was reading the prophet Isaiah. And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and

30] join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran \* to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readeest?

31] And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him.

32] Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;

And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:

33] In his humiliation his judgement was taken away:

His generation who shall declare? For his life is taken from the earth.

34] And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some

35] other? And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, \*

36] preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith,

Behold, *here is* water; what doth hinder 37] me to be baptised? 1\* \* \* \* \*

38] And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the

39] eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing.

40] But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing \* threaten-

ing and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2] and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether \*

men or women, he might bring them 3] bound to Jerusalem. And as he jour-

neyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light

4] out of heaven: and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou

5] me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom

1Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37, And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

thou persecutest: *it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.*

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews

6] thou persecutest: \* \* \* \* **but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be**  
7] told thee what thou must do. And the men **that** journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the <sup>1</sup>voice, but be-  
8] **holding** no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened he saw **nothing**; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into  
9] Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and did **neither** eat nor drink.

10] Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and **the Lord said unto him** in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.  
11] And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for **one** named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; and he hath seen \* a man named Ananias coming in, and **laying his hands** on him,  
13] that he might receive his sight. **But** Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he **did** to thy saints at Jerusalem:  
14] and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call **upon**  
15] thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a <sup>2</sup>chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children  
16] of Israel: for I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my  
17] name's sake. And Ananias **departed**, and entered into the house; and **laying** his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way **which** thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.  
18] And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received **his sight** \* \* ; and he arose and was bap-  
19] tized; and \* he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway in the synagogues he **proclaimed** Jesus, that he is the Son of God.  
21] And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them **which** called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them  
22] bound before the chief priests. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at

<sup>1</sup>Or, sound. <sup>2</sup>Gr. vessel of election.



which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him :

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning

Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23] And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill

24] him: but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that they might kill

25] him: but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26] And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, \*not beliving that he was a disciple.

27] But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached

28] boldly in the name of Jesus. And he was with them going in and going

29] out at Jerusalem, preaching boldly in the name of the Lord \*: and he spake and disputed against the Grecian Jews; but they went about to kill him.

30] And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31] So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being <sup>2</sup>edified: and, walking <sup>3</sup>in the fear of the Lord and <sup>3</sup>in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

32] And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33] And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed

34] eight years: for he was palsied. And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy

35] bed. And straightway he arose. And all that dwelt at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36] Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-

37] deeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38] And \* as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, \* the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, \* sent two men unto him, intreat-

ing him, Delay not to come on unto us.

39] And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40] But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning

1Gr. Hellenists. 2Gr. builded up. 3Or, by.

4That is, Gasselle.



him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

## CHAPTER X.

*Peter is sent to Cornelius.*

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 A devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice; and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

\* to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when 41] she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he 42] presented her alive. And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many 43] believed on the Lord. And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 Now there was a certain man in Casarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, 2] a devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, *who* gave much alms to the *people*, and prayed to God 3] *always*. He saw in a vision *openly*, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, 4] and saying to him, Cornelius. And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a memorial before 5] God. And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, *who* is surnamed 6] Peter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side \*. 7] And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually: and having rehearsed all \* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa. 9] Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop 10] to pray, about the sixth hour: and he became \* hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into 11] a trance; and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending \*, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: 12] wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts and creeping things of the 13] earth and fowls of the heaven. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; 14] kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing 15] that is common and unclean. And a voice came unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, \* make 16] not thou common. And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up \* into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

17] Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, \* stood

18] before the gate, and called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed

19] Peter, were lodging there. And while Peter thought on the vision, the

Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men

20] seek thee. But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing doubt-

21] ing: for I have sent them. And Peter went down to the men \* \*, and

said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22] And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the

nation of the Jews, was warned of God by a holy angel to send for thee into his

house, and to hear words from thee. 23] So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the

brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24] And on the morrow they entered into

Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his

25] kinsmen and his near friends. And when it came to pass that Peter entered,

Cornelius met him, and fell down at his

26] feet, and worshipped him. But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up: I

27] myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth

28] many \* come together: and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know how

that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto

one of another nation; and yet unto me hath God shewed that I should not

call any man common or unclean: 29] wherefore also I came \* without gain-

saying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me.

30] And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth

hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel,

31] and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remem-

32] brance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee

Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of \* Simon a tanner, by

33] the sea side \* \*. Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done

that thou art come. Now therefore we are all hear present in the sight of God,

to here all things that have been com-

1Some ancient authorities read *he*. 2Or, how unlawful it is for a man &c.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly:

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## CHAPTER XI.

*The gospel preached to the gentiles.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him.

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the *matter* from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

34] **manded thee of the Lord.** And Peter opened *his* mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no 35] respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is *acceptable* to him.

36] The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching <sup>2</sup>*good tidings* of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord

37] of all)—that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, <sup>\*</sup>*beginning* from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38] *even* Jesus of Nazareth, how that God anointed him with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39] And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the *country* of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom *also* they slew, <sup>\*</sup>*hanging him* on a tree.

40] Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest,

41] not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with

42] him after he rose from the dead. And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that *this* is he which is ordained of God to be the Judge of

43] quick and dead. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name *every one* that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44] While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which 45] heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were *amaz-*

ed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out 46] the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47] Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as

48] we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11] Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles *also* had received the word of God.

2] And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the cir-

3] cumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4] But Peter began, and expounded the *matter* unto them in order, saying,

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.* <sup>2</sup>Or, *the gospel.*



5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice, saying, unto me Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen traveled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

5] I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners;

6] and it came even unto me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of the heaven.

7] And I heard also a voice saying unto 8] me, Rise, Peter kill and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my

9] mouth. But a voice answered the second time out of heaven. What God hath cleansed, \*make not thou common.

10] And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11] And behold, forthwith \* three men stood before the house in which we were,

having been sent from Cesarea unto 12] me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these

six brethren also accompanied me; and 13] we entered into the man's house: and he told us how he had seen the angel

standing in his house, and saying \*. Send \* to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose

14] surname is Peter: who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be

15] saved, thou and all thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell

on them, even as on us at the beginning. 16] And I remembered the word of the

Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be

17] baptized with the Holy Ghost. If then \* God gave unto them the like gift

as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I,

18] that I could withstand God? And when they heard these things, they held

their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God

granted repentance unto life. 19] They therefore that were scattered

abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen traveled as far as Phœ-

nicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speak-

ing the word to none save only to Jews. 20] But there were some of them, men

of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the

21] <sup>2</sup>Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with

them; and a great number that believ-

22] ed \* turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the

ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas \* as

23] far as Antioch: who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was

glad; and he exhorted them all, <sup>3</sup>that with purpose of heart they would cleave

<sup>1</sup>Or, *in*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord*.



24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *Herod's persecution of the Church.*

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city: which opened to them of its own accord: and

24] unto the Lord: for ne was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto 25] to the Lord. And he went forth to

26] Tarsus to seek for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together <sup>1</sup>with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27] Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28] And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all <sup>2</sup>the world: which came to 29] pass in the days of Claudius. And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send <sup>3</sup>relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: 30] which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain 2] of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3] And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded <sup>\*</sup> to seize Peter also. And those were the days of unleavened

4] bread. And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard

him; intending after the Passover to 5] bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but

prayer was made earnestly of the church 6] unto God for him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same

night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and <sup>\*</sup>

guards before the door kept the prison. 7] And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the

cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him <sup>\*</sup>, saying, Rise up

quickly. And his chains fell off from 8] his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sand-

als. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee,

9] and follow me. And he went out, and followed <sup>\*</sup>; and he wist not that it

was true which was done <sup>4</sup>by the angel, 10] but thought he saw a vision. And

when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron

gate that leadeth into the city: which opened to them of its own accord: and

they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel

1Gr. in. 2Gr. the inhabited earth. 3Gr. for ministry. 4Or, through.

they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord has sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking; and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

11] departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12] And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered to-

13] gether and were praying. And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rhoda.

14] And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the

15] gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is

16] his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened\*,

17] they saw him, and were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out

of the prison. And he said, \* Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another

18] place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the sol-

19] diers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards,

and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and tarried there.

20] Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain

their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the

21] king's country. And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel,

and sat on the throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people

shouted, saying, \* The voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him,

because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24] But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25] And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

1Gr. led away to death. 2Or, judgement-seat.

3Many ancient authorities read to Jerusalem,

## CHAPTER XIII.

*Paul preacheth Jesus in Pisidia.*

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto the Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is* called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, \* prophets and teachers, \* Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto 3] I have called them. Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4] So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from 5] thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they *proclaimed* the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also 6] John as *their* attendant. And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain *sorcerer*, a false prophet, a Jew, whose 7] name was Bar-Jesus; which was with the *proconsul*, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and 8] sought to hear the word of God. But Elymas the *sorcerer* (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the *proconsul* from the 9] faith. But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, *fastened* 10] ed his eyes on him, and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the 11] right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun 12] for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking 12] some to lead him by the hand. Then the *proconsul*, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13] Now \* Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them 14] and returned to Jerusalem. But they, passing through from Perga, \* came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, 15] and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, \* Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16] And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, 17] hearken. The God of this people \*

1Gr. *Magus*: as in Matt. ii. 1, 7, 16. 2Or, *until*.



chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another

Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he 18] them forth out of it. And for about the time of forty years 1] suffered he their 19] manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about four 20] hundred and fifty years: and after these things he gave *them* judges until 21] Samuel the prophet. And afterwards they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space 22] of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up \* David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my \* heart, who 23] shall do all my 2] will. Of this man's seed hath God according to \* promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus; 24] when John had first preached 3] before his coming the baptism of repent- 25] ance to all the people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am 26] not worthy to unloose. \* Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. 27] For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor \* the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath \*, \* fulfilled 28] *them* by condemning *him*. And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pilate that he 29] should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, 30] and laid him in a tomb. But God 31] raised him from the dead: and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto 32] the people. And we bring \* you good tidings of the promise made unto the 33] fathers, how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus \*: as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, 34] this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure 35] blessings of David. Because he saith

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness*. See Deut. i. 31. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *wills*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *before the face of his entering in*.



*psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets:

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the Grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as was ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption.

36] For David, after he had <sup>in his own</sup> generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers,

37] <sup>ers,</sup> and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw no corruption.

38] Be it known unto you therefore, \* brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you \* remission of sins: 39] and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of 40] Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken \* in the prophets:

41] Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and <sup>2</sup>perish;

For I work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42] And as they went out\*, they besought that these words might be spoken 43] to them the next sabbath. Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44] And the next sabbath \*almost the whole city was gathered together to hear 45] the word of \*God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, \* 46] and <sup>4</sup>blasphemed. And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. \* Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to 47] the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldst be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

48] And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of \*God: and as many as were ordained to 49] eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad through- 50] out all the region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of 51] their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and 52] came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

1Or, served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep. Or, served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God. 2Or, vanish away. 3Many ancient authorities read the Lord, 4Or, railed.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*Paul and Barnabas persecuted.*

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel. 8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce re-

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered \* together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of \* Jews 2] and \* of \* Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against the brethren. 3] Long time therefore they tarried there speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done 4] by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5] And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and \* of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them 6] shamefully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, 7] and \* the region \* round about: and there they preached the gospel.

8] And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, \* a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had 9] walked. The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be 10] whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up 11] and walked. And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12] And they called Barnabas, 2] Jupiter: and Paul, 3] Mercury, because he was the 13] chief speaker. And the priest of 2] Jupiter whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice 14] with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out, 15] and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like 4] passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, 16] and all that in them is: who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. 17] And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and 18] gladness. And with these sayings

1Or, saved. 2Gr, Zeus. 3Gr, Hermes, 4Or, nature.

strained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *Dissension about circumcision.*

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19] But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, sup-

20] posing that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barna-

21] bas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned \* to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22] confirming the souls of the disciples, \* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of

23] God. And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had

24] believed. And \* they passed through

25] Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. And when they had spoken the word in Per-

26] ga, they went down to Attalia: and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the

27] grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. And when they were

come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto the

28] Gentiles. And \* they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 And certain men \* came down from Judæa and taught the brethren, saying,

Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. And

when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them,

the brethren appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them,

should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3] They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, \* passed

through both Phenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gen-

tiles: and they caused great joy unto

4] all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were re-

ceived of the church and \* the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed

all things that God had done with

5] them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise

them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.



6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets: as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner: The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

6] And the apostles and the elders were gathered together \* to consider of 7] this matter. And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

\* Brethren, ye know how that <sup>1a</sup> a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8] And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy

9] Ghost, even as he did unto us; and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith.

10] Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck

of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But

we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus,

in like manner as they.

12] And all the multitude kept silence; and they harkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gen-

13] tiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

14] \* Brethren, hearken unto me: Symeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a

15] people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16] After these things I will return, And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen \*;

And I will build again the ruins thereof,

And I will set it up:

17] That the residue of men may seek after the Lord.

And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,

18] Saith the Lord, <sup>2</sup>who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.

19] Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them which from among the

20] Gentiles turn to God; but that we <sup>3</sup>write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and

21] from blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath \*.

22] Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their \* company,

and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among

23] the brethren: and they wrote *thus* by them \*. The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and



24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must be circumcised*, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 Which when they had read, They rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## CHAPTER XVI.

*Paul and Silas imprisoned.*

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra; and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a cer-

24] Cilicia, greeting: Forasmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls;\*\*\*\* to whom 25] we gave no \* commandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord 27] Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by 28] word of mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these 29] necessary things: that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30] So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they 31] delivered the epistle. And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the 32] consolation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, exhorted the brethren with many words, 33] and confirmed them. And after they had spent some time there, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. 34] \* \* \* \* \* 35] But Paul \* and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36] And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and 37] see how they fare. And Barnabas was minded to take with them John 38] also, who was called Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with 39] them to the work. And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and \* Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed 40] away unto Cyprus: but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the 41] Lord. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a

1Some ancient authorities omit which went out. 2Or, exhortation. 3Or, comforted. 4Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34, But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.

tain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to

Jewess which believed; but his father 2] was a Greek. The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at 3] Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a 4] Greek. And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and elders 5] that were at Jerusalem. \* So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6] And \* they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak 7] the word in Asia; and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of 8] Jesus suffered them not; and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. 9] And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10] And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11] Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12] us; and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a Roman colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain 13] days. And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were come 14] together. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things 15] which were spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16] And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having <sup>1a</sup>a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much 17] gain by soothsaying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are \* <sup>2</sup>servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto 18] you <sup>3</sup>the way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the

1Gr. a spirit, a Python. 2Gr. bond-servants, 3Or, away.

the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely :

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God : and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken : and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm : for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved ?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes ; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go,

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go : now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison ;

spirit, I **charge** thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out **that** very hour.

19] But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was <sup>1</sup>gone, they **laid hold** on Paul and Silas, and **dragged** them into the marketplace before the

20] rulers, and **when they had brought them unto** the <sup>2</sup>magistrates, **they said**, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly

21] trouble our city, and **set forth** customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans.

22] And the multitude rose up together against them : and the <sup>2</sup>magistrates rent **their garments off** them, and command-

23] ed to beat **them with rods**. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast **them** into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely :

24] who, having received such a charge, **cast** them into the inner prison, and

25] made their feet fast in the stocks. **But about** midnight Paul and Silas, were praying and singing hymns unto God,

and the prisoners were listening to 26] them ; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken :

and immediately all the doors were opened ; and every one's bands were 27] loosed. And the **jailor being** roused out of \* sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, \* drew \* his sword, and was

**about to kill** himself, supposing that 28] the prisoners had **escaped**. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm : for we are all here.

29] And he called for lights, and sprang in, and **trembling for fear**, \* fell down

30] before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do

31] to be saved ? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus \*, and thou shalt be

32] saved, **thou** and thy house. And they spake the word of <sup>3</sup>the Lord unto him, \* with all that were in his house.

33] And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed **their** stripes ; and was baptized he and all his, **immediate-**

34] ly. And \* he brought them up into his house, and set \* meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house,

<sup>4</sup>having believed in God.

35] But when it was day, the <sup>2</sup>magistrates sent the <sup>5</sup>serjeants, saying, Let 36] those men go. And the **jailor reported** the words to Paul, **saying**, The <sup>2</sup>magistrates have sent to let you go : now therefore come forth, and go in peace.

37] But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us **publicly**, uncondemned, **men** that are Romans, and have cast *us* into prison ; and do they now cast *us* out

<sup>1</sup>Gr. come out. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *prætors*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *God*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *a table*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *having believed God*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *lictors*.



and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of Lydia*: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Paul at Berea and at Athens.*

**N**OW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, these that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica

privily? nay verily: but let them come 38] themselves and bring us out. And the <sup>1</sup>serjeants reported these words unto the <sup>2</sup>magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans; 39] and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go away from the 40] city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of Lydia*: and when they had seen the brethren, they <sup>3</sup>comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three <sup>4</sup>sabbath days reasoned with them

3] from the scriptures, opening and alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I <sup>1</sup>pro-

claim unto you, is the Christ. And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the

5] chief women not a few. But the Jews <sup>2</sup>, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, <sup>3</sup>set <sup>4</sup>the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of

Jason, they sought to bring them forth to 6] people. And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city,

crying, These that have turned <sup>5</sup>the world upside down are come hither 7] also; whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of

Cesar, saying that there is another king, 8] *one* Jesus. And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city.

9] when they heard these things. And when they had taken security from Jason and <sup>6</sup>the rest, they let them go.

10] And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who when they were come

thither went into the synagogue of the 11] Jews. Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of

mind, examining the scriptures daily, 12] whether these things were so. Many of them therefore believed: also of the Greek women of honourable estate, and

13] of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *lictors*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *prators*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *exhorted*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *weeks*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *the inhabited earth*.



had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: But Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the 14] multitudes. And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy 15] abode there still. But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

16] Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the city full of idols. 17] So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and \* the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them 18] that met with him. And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached \* Jesus and 19] the resurrection. And they took hold of him, and brought him 20] unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by 20] thee? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21] (Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell 22] or to hear some new thing.) And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are somewhat 23] superstitious. For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, 24] TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this set I forth 24] unto you. The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not 25] in temples made with hands; neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, 26] and all things; and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons, and the bounds 27] of their habitation; that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far 28] from each one of us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

1Gr. demons. 2Or, before. 3Or, the hill of Mars. 4Or, had leisure for nothing else. 5Or, religious. 6Or, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. 7Or, sanctuaries.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*Paul in Corinth and at Ephesus.*

**A**FTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth: 2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; *I am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision. Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

29] **Being** then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that <sup>1</sup>the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and **device** of man. \*The times of <sup>2</sup>ignorance **therefore** God **overlooked**: but now he <sup>2</sup>commandeth men **that** they should **all** everywhere repent: <sup>3</sup>inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge <sup>3</sup>the world in righteousness <sup>4</sup>by <sup>5</sup>the man whom he hath ordained: **whereof** he hath given assurance unto all **men** in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32] **Now** when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee **concern-**

33] **ing** this yet again. **Thus** Paul went

34] **out** from among them. But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among **whom** also **was** Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

78] After these things he departed from 2] Athens, and came to Corinth. And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because \* Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came un- 3] to them; and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought: for by their trade they 4] were tent-makers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and <sup>6</sup>persuaded \* Jews and \* Greeks.

5] But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was **con-**

strained by the word, testifying to the 6] Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and <sup>7</sup>blasphemed, he shook **out** his raiment,

and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; *I am* clean: from hence- 7] forth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and **went** into the

house of a certain man named Titus Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8] And Crispus, the \* ruler of the synagogue, <sup>8</sup>believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9] And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision. Be not afraid, but 10] speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee **to** harm thee: for I have much peo-

11] ple in this city. And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

10r, that which is divine. 2Some ancient authorities read *declareth* to men. 3Gr. the inhabited earth. 4Gr. in. 5Or, a man. 6Gr. sought to persuade. 7Or, railed. 8Gr. believed the Lord.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you :

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it ; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila ; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea : for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there : but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not ;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem : but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord : and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue : whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him : who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace :

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

12] But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him be-

13] fore the judgement-seat, saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God

14] contrary to the law. But when Paul was \*about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear

15] with you : but if they are questions about words and names and \* your own law, look to it yourselves ; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters.

16] And he drave them from the judgement-seat. And they all laid hold on

Sosthenes, the \* ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18] And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, \* took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila ; having shorn his head in Cenchrea : for he

19] had a vow. And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there : but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. And when they asked him to abide a longer time \*, he

21] consented not ; but taking his leave of them, and saying, \* \* \* I will return again unto you, if God will, \* he set sail

22] from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Cesarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Anti-

23] och. And having spent some time there, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order establishing all the disciples.

24] Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, <sup>1</sup>a learned man, came to Ephesus ; and he was mighty in

25] the scriptures. This man had been <sup>2</sup>instructed in the way of the Lord ; and being fervent in \* spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning

Jesus, knowing only the baptism of 26] John : and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him un-

to them, and expounded unto him the 27] way of God more carefully. And when he was minded to pass over into

Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him : and when he was come, he <sup>3</sup>helped them much which had believed

28] through grace : for he powerfully confuted the Jews, <sup>4</sup>and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

1Or, an eloquent man. 2Gr. taught by word of mouth. 3Or, helped much through grace them which had believed. 4Or, shewing publicly.



## CHAPTER XIX.

*The success of the gospel.*

**A**ND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples, 2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve. 8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years: so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2] and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether <sup>1</sup>the Holy 3] Ghost was given. And he said \*, Into what then were ye baptized? And they 4] said, Into John's baptism. And Paul said, John \* baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on \* 5] Jesus. And when they heard *this*, they were baptized into the name of the 6] Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake 7] with tongues, and prophesied. And they were in all about twelve men.

8] And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as* to the things concerning the kingdom of 9] God. But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of \*Tyrannus. 10] And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the 11] Lord \*, both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought special <sup>2</sup>miracles by the 12] hands of Paul: insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the 13] evil spirits went out \*. But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by 14] Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, a chief priest, which did *this*, 15] And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I <sup>3</sup>know, and 16] Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17] And this became known to all both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. \* Many also of them that had believed came, confessing and de-

<sup>1</sup>Or, there is a holy Ghost. <sup>2</sup>Gr. powers, <sup>3</sup>Or, recognize.



19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had ap-

19] **clairing** their deeds. And not a few of them \* **that practised** <sup>1</sup>curious arts brought their books together, and burned them **in the sight of all**: and they counted the price of them, and found **it** 20] fifty thousand **pieces** of silver. So mightily grew the word of **the Lord** and prevailed.

21] Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there. I must also see Rome.

22] **And having sent** into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, **Timothy** and Erastus, \* he himself stayed in Asia for a **while**.

23] And about that time there arose no

24] small stir concerning the **Way**. For a certain **man** named Demetrius, a silver smith, which made silver shrines of <sup>2</sup>Diana, brought no little **business** unto

25] the craftsmen; whom he **gathered** together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this **business** we have our wealth.

26] **And ye see and hear**, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27] **and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute**; but also that the temple of the great goddess <sup>2</sup>Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her

magnificence, whom all Asia and <sup>3</sup>the 28] world worshippeth. And when they heard **this**, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is <sup>2</sup>Diana of

29] the Ephesians. And the \* city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia. Paul's companions in

30] travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples

31] suffered him not. And certain also of the <sup>4</sup>chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into the

32] theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come to-

33] gether. <sup>5</sup>And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have

34] made a defense unto the people. But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of

two hours cried out, Great is <sup>2</sup>Diana of 35] the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he

1Or, magical. 2Gr. Artemis. 3Gr. the inhabited earth, 4Gr. Asarchs. 5Or, And some of the multitude instructed Alexander,

ceased the people, he said, *Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER XX

### *Paul's charge to the elders at Ephesus.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight,

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on

saith, *Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great <sup>1</sup>Diana, and of the image <sup>2</sup>which fell down from <sup>3</sup>Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to <sup>37</sup>do nothing rash. For ye have brought <sup>38</sup>hither these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor <sup>39</sup>blasphemers of <sup>40</sup>our goddess. If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, <sup>41</sup>the courts are open, and there are <sup>42</sup>proconsuls: let them accuse one another. <sup>43</sup>But if ye seek any thing about other matters, it shall be settled in the <sup>44</sup>regular assembly. For indeed we are in danger to be <sup>45</sup>accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause <sup>46</sup>for it; and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. <sup>47</sup>And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.*

20 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, <sup>3</sup>he came into Greece. And when he had spent three months <sup>4</sup>there, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. <sup>5</sup>And there accompanied him <sup>6</sup>as far as Asia Sopater of Berea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. But these <sup>7</sup>had gone before, and were waiting for <sup>8</sup>us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7] And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. 8] And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered 9] together. And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up 10] dead. And Paul went down, and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. Artemis. <sup>2</sup>Or, heaven. <sup>3</sup>Or, court days are kept. <sup>4</sup>Or, accused of riot concerning this day. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities omit as far as Asia. <sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities read came, and were waiting.

him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves: for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before the ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios: and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllum; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado: for his life is in him.

11] And when he was gone up \*, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12] And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13] But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so he had appointed, in-

14] tending himself to go <sup>1</sup>by land. And when he met \* us at Assos, we took

15] him in, and came to Mitylene. And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios: and the next day we touched at Samos \*: and <sup>2</sup>the day after we came to Miletus.

16] For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia: for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the <sup>3</sup>elders of the 18] church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time,

19] serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with \* tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews:

20] \* how that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, \* and teaching you publicly, and

21] from house to house, testifying both to \* Jews and \* to \* Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord

22] Jesus <sup>4</sup>Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall

23] me there: save that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24] But \* I hold not my life of any account, as dear unto myself, <sup>5</sup>so that I may accomplish my course \*, and the ministry which I received from the Lord

Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace <sup>6</sup>25] of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about

preaching the kingdom \*, shall see my <sup>7</sup>26] face no more. Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure from

27] the blood of all men. For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole

28] counsel of God. Take heed \* unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you

<sup>8</sup>bishops to feed the church of <sup>9</sup>God, which he <sup>10</sup>purchased with his own

10r, on foot. 2Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Trogyllum. 3Or, presbyters. 4Many ancient authorities omit Christ. 5Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course. 6Or, overseers. 7Many ancient authorities read the Lord. 8Gr. acquired.



29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### *Paul's journey to Jerusalem.*

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came un-

29] blood. \*I know\* that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock;

30] and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after

31] them. Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I

ceased not to admonish every one night

32] and day with tears. And now \*I commend you to <sup>1</sup>God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up,

and to give *you* the inheritance among

33] all them that are sanctified. I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34] \*Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to

35] them that were with me. In all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak,

and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more

blessed to give than to receive.

36] And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them

37] all. And they all wept sore, and fell

38] on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the word which

he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him

on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that \*we were parted from them, and had set sail,

we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and

2] from thence unto Patara: and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœni-

3] cia, we went aboard, and set sail. And when we had come in sight of Cyprus,

leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for

there the ship was to unlade her bur-

4] den. And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these

said to Paul through the Spirit, that he

5] should not set foot in Jerusalem. And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and

went on our journey: and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our

way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach, we prayed,

6] and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

7] And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais;

and we saluted the brethren, and abode

8] with them one day. And on the morrow we \* departed, and came un-

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*.



to Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from

Cesarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of 9] the seven, we abode with him. Now this man had four daughters, virgins. 10] which did prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named 11] Agabus. And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands 12] of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to 13] Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14] And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15] And after these days we <sup>2</sup>took up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. 16] And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cesarea, bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17] And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18] And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders

19] were present. And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among

20] the Gentiles by his ministry. And they, when they heard *it*, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest,

brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of them which have be-

lieved; and they are all zealous for the

21] law: and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all

the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circum-

cumcise *their* children, neither to walk

22] after the customs. What is it therefore? \* \* they will certainly hear that

23] thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men

24] which have a vow on them; these take, and purify thyself with them, and

be at charges for them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all shall know

that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concern-

ing thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, \* keeping the law.

25] But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we <sup>4</sup>wrote, giving judgement \* \* that they should keep them-

selves from things sacrificed to idols,

1Or, some. 2Or, made ready. 3Gr, myriads  
4Or, enjoined. Many ancient authorities read sent.

things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, and some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, may I speak unto thee? Whosaid, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

and from blood, and from what is 26] strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until \* the offering was offered for every one of them.

27] And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands

28] on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover

he brought Greeks also into the temple, 29] and hath defiled this holy place. For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought in-

30] to the temple. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway

31] the doors were shut. And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion.

32] And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating \*

33] Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and

34] what he had done. And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd; and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the cas-

35] tle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36] for the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37] And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek?

38] Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the 39] Assassins? But Paul said, I am \* a Jew, of Tarsus \* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people.

40] And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, \* beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

10r, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c. 20r, military tribune. Gi, chiliarch: and so throughout this book. 30r, cohort.

10r, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c. 20r, military tribune. Gi, chiliarch: and so throughout this book. 30r, cohort.

10r, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c. 20r, military tribune. Gi, chiliarch: and so throughout this book. 30r, cohort.

10r, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c. 20r, military tribune. Gi, chiliarch: and so throughout this book. 30r, cohort.

## CHAPTER XXII.

*Paul's defence before the people.*

**M**EN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make now unto you.*

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city in Cilicia*, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers*, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even

22 \* Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence *which I now make unto you.*

2] And when they heard that he spake *unto them in the Hebrew language*, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3] I am \* a Jew, born in Tarsus \* of Cilicia, *but brought up in this city*, at the feet of Gamaliel, \* *instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, \* being zealous for God*, even

4] as ye all are this day: and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men

5] and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and *journeyed to Damascus*, to bring them also

6] which were there *unto Jerusalem in bonds*, for to be punished. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey,

7] and *drew nigh unto Damascus*, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven

8] a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perse-

9] cutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou perse-

10] cutest. And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, \* \* but they heard not the voice of him that spake to

11] me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall

be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light,

being led by the hand of them that were 12] with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according-

ing to the law, well reported of by all the 13] Jews that dwell *there*, came unto me, and *standing by me* said unto me,

Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I looked up on him.

14] And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to

15] hear a voice from his mouth. For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16] And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins,

17] calling on his name. And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the

10r, received my sight and looked upon him.

while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

*Paul's defence before the council.*

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and

18] temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue 20] them that believed on thee: and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting \*, and keeping the garments 21] of them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

22] And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he 23] should live. And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast

24] dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against

25] him. And when they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, 26] and uncondemned? And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief

captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a

28] Roman? And he said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman born.

29] They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30] But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him \*, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking steadfastly on the council, said, \* Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience 2] until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. 3] Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the



commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council. Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were of the Pharisees'* part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed

law, and commandest me to be smitten 4] contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high 5] priest? And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was \* high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil 6] of a ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council. \* Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I 7] am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and \* Sadducees: 8] and the assembly was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but 9] the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great clamour: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spo- 10] ken to him, or an angel \*? And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

11] And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer \*: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12] And when it was day, \* the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed 13] Paul. And they were more than forty which made this conspiracy.

14] And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.

15] Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you \*, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are ready 16] to slay him. But \* Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, and he came and entered into the castle, and 17] told Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath something to tell 18] him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto

10r, having come in upon them, and he entered &c,

me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

thee, who hath something to say to thee.

19] And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately. What is that thou hast to tell

20] me? And he said. The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more 21] exactly concerning him. Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from 22] thee. So the chief captain \*let the young man go, charging him, \* Tell no man that thou hast signified these things

23] to me. And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the 24] third hour of the night: and he bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto 25] Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this form:

26] Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix. \* greeting.

27] This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned

28] that he was a Roman. And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him down unto 29] their council: whom I found to be accused about questions of their law,

but to have nothing laid to his charge 30] worthy of death or of bonds. And when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.<sup>2</sup>

31] So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by 32] night to Antipatris. But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with

33] him, and returned to the castle: and they, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the letter to the governor,

34] presented Paul also before him. And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace.

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities add *Farewell*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *Pratorum*.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*Paul's defense before Felix.*

AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. 2] And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness.

4] But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6] who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold:

7] 2\* \* \* \* \*

8] from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse

9] him. And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10] And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my defence:

seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship

12] at Jerusalem: and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in

13] the synagogues, nor in the city. Neither can they prove to thee the things

14] whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I

the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets:

15] I having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of

16] the just and unjust. Herein do I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men

17] all way. Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings

18] amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but there were

19] certain Jews from Asia—who ought to have been here before thee, and to

1Gr. the inhabited earth. 2Some ancient authorities insert and we would have judged him according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee. 3Or, heresy. 4Or, accept. 5Or, some. 6Or, in presenting which.

thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

## CHAPTER XXV.

*Festus heareth Paul and his accusers.*

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Nei-

make accusation, if they had aught 20] against me. Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I stood before the council, 21] except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

22] But \*Felix \*, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, \*deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister \* unto him.

24] But after certain days, \*Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus.

25] And as he reasoned of righteousness, and \*temperance, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call 26] thee unto me. He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul \*: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 \*Festus therefore, <sup>3</sup>having come in to the province, after three days \* went 2] up to Jerusalem from Cesarea. And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; 3] and they besought him, \*asking favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem: laying wait to kill 4] him on the way. Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at Cesarea, and that he himself was 5] about to depart *thither* shortly. Let them therefore, saith he, which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

6] And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7] And when he was come, the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which 8] they could not prove; while Paul said

1Gr. his own wife. 2Or, self-control. 3Or, having entered upon his province.



ther against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended anything at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us,

in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor \* against Cesar, have I sinned \* at all.

9] But Festus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10] But Paul said, I am standing before Cesar's judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest.

11] If then I am a wrongdoer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is true, whereof these accuse me, no man can give me up unto them. I

12] appeal unto Cesar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cesar: unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13] Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at

14] Cesarea, and saluted Festus. And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner

15] by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking

16] for sentence against him. To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man \*\*, before that the accused have the accusers

face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the mat-

17] ter laid against him. When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be brought \*.

18] Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of

19] such evil things as I supposed; but had certain questions against him of their own religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to

20] be alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked \* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these mat-

21] ters. But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till

22] I should send him to Cesar. And Agrippa said unto Festus, I also could wish to hear the man myself. To-mor-

row, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23] So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in.

24] And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us,

1Gr. grant me by favour and so in ver. 16, 2Or, having saluted. 3Or, superstition. 4Gr. the Augustus. 5Or, was wishing.

ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

*Paul's speech before Agrippa.*

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews,

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way

ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and \* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25] But \* I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to <sup>1</sup>the emperor I de-

26] termined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, \* king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to 27] write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, \* not withal to signify the charges \* against him.

26 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2] I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defense before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews:

3] <sup>2</sup>especially because \* thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech 4] thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life then from my youth up,

which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, 5] know all the Jews; having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing

to testify, how that after the \* straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6] And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God

7] unto our fathers; unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the

8] Jews, O king! Why is it judged \* incredible with you, if God doth raise the 9] dead? I verily thought with myself,

that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10] And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints

in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against

11] them. And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities.

12] <sup>3</sup>Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commis-

13] sion of the chief priests, at midday, O

<sup>1</sup>Gr. the Augustus. <sup>2</sup>Or, because thou art especially expert. <sup>3</sup>Or, On which errand.

a light from: heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.*

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God*, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.*

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the

king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that

14] journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me\* in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick

15] against <sup>1</sup>the goad. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16] But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things <sup>2</sup>wherein thou hast

seen me, and of the things wherein I 17] will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gen-

18] tiles, unto whom \* I send thee, to open their eyes, <sup>3</sup>that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by

19] faith \* in me. Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the

20] heavenly vision: but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of

Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing

21] works worthy of <sup>4</sup>repentance. For this cause the Jews seized me in the

22] temple, and assayed to kill me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses

23] did say should come; <sup>5</sup>how that the Christ <sup>6</sup>must suffer, and <sup>5</sup>how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

24] And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning doth

25] turn thee to madness. But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth \* words of truth

26] and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this \* hath not been done in a

27] corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believ-

28] est. And Agrippa said unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou would-

29] est fain make me \* a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

30] And \* the king rose up, and the gov-

1Gr. goads. 2Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. 3Or, to turn them. 4Or, their repentance. 5Or, if; Or, whether. 6Or, is subject to suffering.



king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

*Paul sent a prisoner to Rome.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

ernor, and Bernice, and they that sat 31] with them: and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy 32] of death or of bonds. And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

27 And when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan band. And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, \* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3] And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends 4] and <sup>2</sup>refresh himself. And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were 5] contrary. And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of 6] Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; 7] and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not <sup>3</sup>further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over 8] against Salmone; and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called \* Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9] And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul 10] admonished them, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also 11] of our lives. But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things 12] which were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence; if by any means they could reach Phenice, and winter there; which is a haven of Crete, look- 13] ing <sup>1</sup>north-east and south-east. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sail- 14] ed along Crete, close in shore. But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called

1Or, cohort. 2Gr. receive attention. 3Or, suffering us to get there. 4Gr. down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.



15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called *Clauda*, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship: and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, *Sirs*, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul: thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in *Adria*, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some

15] *Euraquilo*: and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we 16] gave way to it, and were driven. And running under the lee of a small island \* called *Clauda*, we were able, with

17] difficulty, to, secure the boat: and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship, and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the *Syrtis*, they lowered the gear, and so 18] were driven. And as we labored ex-

ceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw the freight over-

19] board: and the third day they cast out with their own hands the <sup>2</sup>tack-

20] ling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now

21] taken away. And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said,

*Sirs*, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and 22] have gotten this injury and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer:

for there shall be no loss of life among 23] you, but *only* of the ship. For there stood by me this night an angel of the God

24] whose I am, whom also I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul: thou must stand before Cesar: and lo, God hath granted

thee all them that sail with thee. 25] Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even

so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26] Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27] But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea of *Adria*, about midnight the

sailors surmised that they were drawing 28] near to some country; and they sounded, and found \* twenty fathoms:

and, after a little space, they sounded again, and found \* fifteen fathoms.

29] And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and <sup>3</sup>wished

30] for the day. And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under

colour as though they would lay out 31] anchors from the foreship. Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Ex-

cept these abide in the ship, ye cannot 32] be saved. Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her

33] fall off. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, this day is the

fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34] Wherefore I beseech you to take

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*.  
<sup>2</sup>Or, furniture. <sup>3</sup>Or, prayed.

meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred three score and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground: and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose: and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### *Paul's arrival at Rome.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great

some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the 35] head of any of you. And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence \* of all: and \* he brake it, and began to 36] eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and *themselves* also took \* food. 37] And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. 38] And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out 39] the wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could *drive* the ship upon it. 40] And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders: and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, 41] they made for the beach. But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground: and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up 42] by the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of *them* should swim 43] out, and escape. But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose: and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* overboard, and get first to the 44] land: and the rest, some on planks, and some on *other things* from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called 2] *Melita*. And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of 3] the cold. But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, a viper came out *by* reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4] And when the barbarians saw the \* beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice hath 5] not suffered to live. Howbeit he shook off the beast into the fire, and took 6] no harm. But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: But when they were long in

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read about threescore and sixteen souls. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read bring the ship safe to shore. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *Melitene*. <sup>4</sup>Or, from the heat.

while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this

expectation, and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7] Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three

8] days courteously. And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of \* fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on 9] him \* healed him. And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases in the island came, and were 10] cured: who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11] And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was 1] The

12] Twin Brothers. And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13] And from thence we 2] made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the

14] second day we came to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so

15] we came to Rome. And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16] And when we entered into Rome, \*\*\* 3] Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17] And it came to pass, that after three days he called together 4] those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, \* brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of 18] the Romans: who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of

19] death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught

20] to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore did I 5] intreat you to see

\* and to speak with me: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this

21] chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judaea concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or

22] speak any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known

1Gr. Dioscuri. 2Some ancient authorities read cast loose. 3Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the praetorian guard: but. 4Or, those that were of the Jews first. 5Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you.



sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

23] And when they had appointed him a day, **they** came to **him** into **his** lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from

24] morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken,

25] and some **disbelieved**. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost <sup>1b</sup>by **Isaiah** the prophet unto **your** fathers,

26] saying, Go thou unto this people, and say, **By** hearing ye shall hear, and shall **in** no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall **in** no wise perceive:

27] For this people's heart is waxed gross,

And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed;

Lest **haply** they should perceive with **their** eyes,

And hear with **their** ears, And understand with **their** heart,

And **should** turn again, And I should heal them.

28] Be it known therefore unto you, that **this** salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: **they** will also hear \*.

29] 2\* \* \* \* \*

30] And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all

31] that **went** in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching **the** things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

1Or, through. 2Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*The Gospel method of salvation.*

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

PAUL, a <sup>1</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto

2] the gospel of God, which he promised afore <sup>2</sup>by his prophets in the holy

3] scriptures, concerning his Son \* \*, who was born of the seed of David ac-

4] cording to the flesh, who was <sup>3</sup>declared to be the Son of God <sup>4</sup>with power,

according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; **even** Je-

1Gr. bond-servant. 2Or, through. 3Gr. determined. 4Or, in.



5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers:

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established:

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth: to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness:

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to

5] **sus Christ our Lord, through whom we received** grace and apostleship, unto obedience <sup>1</sup>of \* faith among all the nations, for his **name's sake**: among whom are ye also, \* called *to be* Jesus

7] **Christ's**: to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8] First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, <sup>2</sup>that your faith is **proclaimed** throughout the whole

9] world. For God is my witness, whom I serve **in** my spirit in the gospel of his Son, **how unceasingly** I make mention

10] of you, always in my prayers making request, if by any means now at length I **may be prospered** <sup>3</sup>by the will

11] of God <sup>4</sup>to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye

12] may be established: that is, that I **with you may be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours**

13] and mine. And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the

14] **rest of the Gentiles**. I am debtor both to \* Greeks and to \* Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish.

15] So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are

16] **in Rome**. For I am not ashamed of the gospel \*: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth: to the Jew first, and also to the

17] Greek. For therein is revealed a **righteousness of God** <sup>5</sup>by faith unto faith: as it is written, **But the righteous shall live** <sup>6</sup>by faith.

18] For <sup>7</sup>the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all <sup>8</sup>ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who <sup>9</sup>hold down the truth in unrighteousness:

19] because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God

20] **manifested it** unto them. For the invisible things of him *since* the creation of the world are clearly seen, being

perceived *through* the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity: <sup>10</sup>so that they may be without excuse:

21] because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was

22] darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible

God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24] Wherefore God <sup>11</sup>gave them up in

1Or, to the faith. 2Or, because. 3Gr. in. 4Gr. from. 5Or, a wrath. 6Or, hold the truth. 7Or, so that they are.

uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAPTER II.

### *God's impartial judgment.*

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured among themselves: for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed <sup>1</sup>for ever. Amen.

26] For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>2</sup>vile passions: for <sup>3</sup>their women changed the natural use into that which

27] is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28] And even as they <sup>3</sup>refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those

29] things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, <sup>4</sup>wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness: full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maligni-

30] ty: whisperers, backbiters, <sup>5</sup>hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to pa-

31] rents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection,

32] tion, <sup>6</sup>unmerciful: who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2] Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest <sup>7</sup>another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things.

2] <sup>8</sup>And we know that the judgement of God is according to truth against them

3] that practise such things. And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the

4] judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing

that the goodness of God leadeth thee 5] to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up

for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judge-

6] ment of God; who will render to every man according to his works: to them that by patience in well-doing

seek for glory and honour and incor-

8] ruption, eternal life: but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall*

<sup>1</sup>Gr. unto the ages. <sup>2</sup>Gr. passions of dishonour. <sup>3</sup>Gr. did not approve. <sup>4</sup>Or, haters of God. <sup>5</sup>Gr. the other. <sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities read *For*.

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one in-

9] *be* wrath and indignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that *worketh* evil, of the Jew first, and

10] also of the *Greek*; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also

11] to the *Greek*: for there is no respect

12] of persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned *under* \*law shall be judged

13] by \*law; for not the hearers of a law are! just before God, but the doers

14] of a law shall be<sup>2</sup> justified: for when \*Gentiles which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having

no law, are a law unto themselves;

15] *in that* they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience \*bearing witness therewith, and

their<sup>3</sup> thoughts \*one with another ac-

16] cusing or else excusing *them*: in the day when God \*shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.

17] But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and retest upon the \*law, and glo-

18] riest in God, and knowest<sup>4</sup> his will, and \*approvest the things that are \*ex-

cellent, being instructed out of the law,

19] and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them

20] that are in darkness,<sup>5a</sup> a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of the babes,

having in the law the form of knowl-

21] edge and of the truth; thou therefore that teachest another, teachest

thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22] thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit

adultery? thou that abhorrest idols,

23] dost thou \*rob temples? thou who *gloriest* in<sup>6</sup> the law, through thy trans-

gression of the law dishonourest thou

24] God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of

25] you, even as it is written. For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a

doer of the law: but if thou be a trans-

gressor of the law, thy circumcision is

26] become uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordi-

nances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision?

27] and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law,

judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the

28] law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circum-

cision, which is outward in the flesh:

29] but he *is* a Jew, which is one in-

1Or, righteous. 2Or, accounted righteous. 3Or, reasonings. 4Or, judgeth. 5Or, a law. 6Or, the Will. 7Or, provest the things that differ. 8Or, an instructor. 9Or, commit sacrilege.



wardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and not* in the letter; whose praise *is not* of men, but of God.

## CHAPTER III.

*No flesh justified by the law.*

**W**HAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory: why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God

wardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, \* *not* in the letter; whose praise *is not* of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what *is the profit* of circumcision?

2] Much every way: *first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God.*

3] For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none

4] effect the faithfulness of God? <sup>1</sup>God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

5] But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner

6] of men.) God forbid: for then how

7] shall God judge the world? <sup>2</sup>But if the truth of God through my lie abounded

8] unto his glory, why \*am I also still

judged as a sinner? and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9] What then? <sup>3</sup>are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before

laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin;

10] as it is written,

There is none righteous, no, not one;

11] There is none that understandeth,

There is none that seeketh after

God;

12] They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no,

not so much as one:

13] Their throat *is* an open sepulchre;

With their tongues they have used

deceit:

The poison of asps *is* under their lips;

14] Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15] Their feet *are* swift to shed blood;

16] Destruction and misery *are* in their ways;

17] And the way of peace have they not known:

18] There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19] Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it *speaketh* to them

that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the

world may be brought under the judg-

20] ment of God: because <sup>4</sup>by <sup>5</sup>the works of the law \* shall no flesh be <sup>6</sup>justified

in his sight: for <sup>7</sup>through the law *com-*

21] *eth* the knowledge of sin. But now

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *For*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *do we excuse ourselves*? <sup>4</sup>Gr. *out of*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *works of law*, <sup>6</sup>Or, *accounted righteous*. <sup>7</sup>Or, *through law*.



without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is by faith of Jesus Christ* unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be a propitiation through faith in his blood*, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *Justification by faith alone.*

**W**HAT shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircum-

apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22] even the righteousness of God \* through faith <sup>1</sup>in Jesus Christ unto all <sup>2</sup> them that believe; for there is no 23] distinction; for all have sinned, and 24] fall short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25] whom God <sup>3</sup>set forth <sup>4</sup>to be a propitiation, through <sup>5</sup>faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, 26] in the forbearance of God; for the shewing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be <sup>6</sup>just and the <sup>7</sup>justifier of him 27] that <sup>7</sup>hath faith <sup>1</sup>in Jesus. Where then is the glorying? It is excluded.

By what manner of law? of works? 28] Nay; but by a law of faith. <sup>8</sup>We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from <sup>9</sup>the works of the law. 29] Or is God the God of \* Jews only? is he not the God of \* Gentiles also? 30] Yea, of <sup>10</sup>Gentiles also: if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision <sup>10</sup>by faith, and the uncircum- 31] cision <sup>11</sup>through faith. Do we then make <sup>12</sup>the law of none effect <sup>11</sup>through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish <sup>12</sup>the law.

4 What then shall we say <sup>13</sup>that Abraham, our forefather according to the 2] flesh, hath found? For if Abraham was justified <sup>10</sup>by works, he hath where- of to glory; but not toward God. 3] For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4] Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of 5] debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for right- 6] eousness. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness 7] apart from works, *saying*,

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,

And whose sins are covered.

8] Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

9] Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision \*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for right- 10] eousness. How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in

10r, of. 2Some ancient authorities add and upon all. 3Or, purposed. 4Or, to be propitiatory. 5Or, faith in his blood. 6See ch. ii. 13, margin. 7Gr. is of faith. 8Many ancient authorities read For we reckon. 9Or, works of law. 10Gr. out of. 11Or, through the faith. 12Or, law. 13Some ancient authorities read of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?

cision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham: who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

## CHAPTER V.

### *The fruits of justification.*

**T**HEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God,

uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, 11] but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which **he had while he was in uncircumcision:** that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in **uncircumcision**, that righteousness might be 12] reckoned unto them\*; and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncir- 13] cumsion. For not<sup>1</sup> through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14] For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the prom- 15] ise is made of none effect: for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16] For this cause it is of faith, that it **may be according to grace;** to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all 17] (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. 18] Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall thy 19] seed be. And without being weakened in faith he considered\* his own body<sup>2</sup> now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the 20] deadness of Sarah's womb: yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, 21] and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he was able also to 22] perform. \* Wherefore also, it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23] Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24] but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised\* Jesus our Lord from the 25] dead, who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised\* for our justification.

**5 Being therefore justified<sup>3</sup> by faith,** **let us have peace with God** through our 2] Lord Jesus Christ; **through whom also we have had our access<sup>5</sup> by faith into this grace wherein we stand;** and **let us<sup>7</sup> rejoice in hope of the glory of God.**

**5** Being therefore justified<sup>3</sup> by faith, **let us have peace with God** through our 2] Lord Jesus Christ; **through whom also we have had our access<sup>5</sup> by faith into this grace wherein we stand;** and **let us<sup>7</sup> rejoice in hope of the glory of God.**

<sup>1</sup>Or, through law. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities omit now. <sup>3</sup>Gr. out of. <sup>4</sup>Some authorities read we have. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities omit by faith. <sup>6</sup>Or, we rejoice. <sup>7</sup>Gr. glory.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

3] And not only *so*, but <sup>1</sup>let us also <sup>2</sup>rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that

4] tribulation worketh patience; and patience, <sup>3</sup>probation; and <sup>4</sup>probation,

5] hope: and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed

abroad in our hearts through the <sup>5</sup>Holy

6] Ghost which was given unto us. For while we were yet weak, in due season

7] Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for <sup>7</sup>the good man

8] some one would even dare to die. But God commendeth his <sup>8</sup>own love toward

us, in that, while we were yet sinners,

9] Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified <sup>9</sup>by his blood, shall

we be saved from the wrath of <sup>10</sup>God

10] through him. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God

through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved

11] <sup>11</sup>by his life; and not only *so*, <sup>12</sup>but we also rejoice in God through our Lord

Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12] Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death

through sin; and so death passed unto

13] all men, for that all <sup>13</sup>sinned:—for until the law sin was in the world; but

sin is not imputed when there is no

14] law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them

that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure

15] of him that was to come. But not as the trespass, so also is the free gift.

For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of

God, and the gift by the grace <sup>16</sup>of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto

16] the many. And not as <sup>17</sup>through one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement

came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many

17] <sup>18</sup>passes unto justification. For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned

through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace

and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, <sup>19</sup>even Jesus

18] Christ. So then as through one trespass the judgement came unto all men to

condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness the free gift came

unto all men to justification of life.

19] For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

20] And <sup>20</sup>the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more

1Or, we also rejoice. 2Gr. glory. 3Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. 4Or, that which is good. 5Gr. in. 6Gr. but also glorying. 7Gr. an act of righteousness. 8Some ancient authorities omit of the gift. 9Or, law,



21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER VI.

*We may not live in sin.*

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for

21] exceedingly: that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall ye say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2] God forbid. We who died to sin, how

3] shall we any longer live therein? Or, are ye ignorant that all we who were

baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized

4] into his death? We were buried therefore with him through baptism into

death: that like as Christ was raised

5] from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in

6] newness of life. For if we have become united with *him* by the likeness

of his death, we shall be also *by the like-*

ness of his resurrection; knowing this, that our old man was crucified

with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer

7] be in bondage to sin; for he that hath

8] died is justified from sin. But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall

9] also live with him; knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth

no more; death no more hath dominion

10] over him. For <sup>2</sup>the death that he died, he died unto sin <sup>3</sup>once: but <sup>2</sup>the

life that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11] Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead <sup>\*</sup>unto sin, but alive unto God

in Christ Jesus <sup>\*</sup>.

12] Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey <sup>\*</sup>the

13] lusts thereof: neither present <sup>\*</sup>your members unto sin as <sup>4</sup>instruments of

unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as <sup>\*</sup>alive from the dead, and

your members as <sup>4</sup>instruments of right-

14] eousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are

not under <sup>\*</sup>law, but under grace.

15] What then? shall we sin, because we are not under <sup>\*</sup>law, but under grace?

16] God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as <sup>5</sup>serv-

ants unto obedience, his <sup>5</sup>servants ye are <sup>\*</sup>whom ye obey; whether of sin unto

death, or of obedience unto righteous-

17] ness? But thanks be to God, <sup>6</sup>that, whereas ye were <sup>5</sup>servants of sin, <sup>\*</sup>ye

became obedient from the heart to that

form of teaching whereunto ye were

18] delivered; and being <sup>\*</sup>made free from sin, ye became <sup>5</sup>servants of right-

19] eousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your

<sup>1</sup>Or, united with the likeness . . . with the likeness. <sup>2</sup>Or, in that. <sup>3</sup>Gr. once for all. <sup>4</sup>Or, weapons. <sup>5</sup>Gr. bondservants. <sup>6</sup>Or, that ye were . . . but ye became. <sup>7</sup>Or, pattern.



as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER VII.

### *Conviction of sin by the law.*

**K**NOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if *her* husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once; but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

flesh: for as ye presented your members *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* servants to righteousness unto sanctification. For when ye were <sup>1</sup>servants of sin, ye were free in <sup>2</sup>regard of righteousness. What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end <sup>22</sup> of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. <sup>23</sup> For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know <sup>2</sup>the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man <sup>2</sup> for so long time as he liveth? For the woman that hath a husband is bound by <sup>\*</sup> law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband <sup>3</sup> band. So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man.

4] Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth <sup>5</sup> fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the <sup>3</sup> sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. <sup>6</sup> But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in <sup>\*</sup> oldness of the letter.

7] What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through <sup>2</sup> the law: for I had not known <sup>4</sup> coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet: <sup>8</sup> but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of <sup>4</sup> coveting: for apart from <sup>2</sup> the law <sup>9</sup> sin is dead. And I was alive apart from <sup>2</sup> the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; <sup>10</sup> and the commandment, which was <sup>\*</sup> unto life, this I found to be unto death: <sup>11</sup> for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bondservants. <sup>2</sup>Or, law. <sup>3</sup>Gr. passions of sins, <sup>4</sup>Or, lust.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Believers secure in Christ.*

**T**HERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

12] through it slew me. So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and 13] righteous, and good. Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;— that through the commandment sin might

14] become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am

15] carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I

16] hate, that I do. But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law

17] that it is good. So now it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in

18] me. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but <sup>1</sup>to do

19] that which is good *is* not. For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise.

20] But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which

21] dwelleth in me. I find then <sup>2</sup>the law, that, to me who would do good, evil

22] is present. For I delight <sup>3</sup>in the law

23] of God after the inward man: but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity <sup>4</sup>under the law of sin which is in my members.

24] O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of <sup>5</sup>the body of this death?

25] <sup>6</sup>I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Je-

2] sus <sup>7</sup>\*\*\*\*. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from

3] the law of sin and of death. For what the law could not do, <sup>8</sup>in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of <sup>9</sup>sinful

flesh <sup>10</sup>and as an offering for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the <sup>11</sup>ord-

inance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but

5] after the spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit

6] the things of the spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of

1Gr. work. 2Or, in regard of the law. 3Gr. with. 4Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read to. 5Or, this body of death. 6Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. 7Or, wherein. 8Gr. flesh of sin. 9Or, and for sin.

10Or, requirement.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectations of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what

7] the spirit is life and peace: because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of

8] God, neither indeed can it be: and they that are in the flesh cannot please

9] God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man

hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none 10] of his. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the

spirit is life because of righteousness. 11] But if the Spirit of him that raised

up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12] So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh:

13] for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14] For as many as are led by the Spirit 15] of God, these are sons of God. For

ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Ab-

16] ba, Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are

17] children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

18] For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be

19] revealed to us-ward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God.

20] For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason

21] of him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the chil-

22] dren of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth 23] in pain together until now. And not only so, but ourselves also, which have

the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for our adoption, to wit, the redemption

24] of our body. For by hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope:

25] for who hopeth for that which he seeth? But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26] And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read because of. <sup>2</sup>Gr. make to die. <sup>3</sup>Gr. doings. <sup>4</sup>Or, in hope; because the creation &c. <sup>5</sup>Or, with us. <sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? <sup>7</sup>Some ancient authorities read awaiteth.



we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his purpose*.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be conformed to the image of his Son*, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

## CHAPTER IX.

*The true children of Abraham.*

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom

how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27] and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, <sup>1</sup>because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*.

28] And we know that to them that love God <sup>2</sup>all things work together for good, *even* to them that are <sup>3</sup>called according to *his purpose*. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many <sup>4</sup>brethren: and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31] What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *is* against

32] us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us

33] all things? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? <sup>3</sup>It is God

34] that justifieth; who is he that shall condemn? <sup>4</sup>It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the

dead, who is <sup>5</sup>at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35] Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness,

36] or peril, or sword? Even as it is written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day long; We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37] Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved

38] us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things

39] to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be

able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience <sup>\*</sup>bearing witness with

2] me in the Holy Ghost, that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my

3] heart. For I could wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my

brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Israelites;

whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the

5] promises; whose are the fathers,

10r, that. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read God worketh all things with them for good. <sup>3</sup>Or, Shall God that justifieth?

40r, Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . us? <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read of God. <sup>6</sup>Or, creation. <sup>7</sup>Or, pray.



as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time, will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac.

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scriptures saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessel of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call

and of whom **is Christ as concerning the flesh**, <sup>1</sup>who is over all, God blessed

6] <sup>2</sup>for ever. Amen. But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to

nought. For they are not all Israel, 7] which are of Israel: neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all

children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be 8] called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God;

but the children of the promise are reck- 9] oned for a seed. For this is a word of promise, According to this season

will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10] And not only so; but \* Rebecca

also having conceived by one, *even* by our 11] father Isaac—for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any-

thing good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,

12] it was said unto her, The elder shall 13] serve the younger. Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14] What shall we say then? **Is there** unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15] For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have

16] compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

17] For the scriptures saith unto Pharaoh, \* For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my

power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. So

then he hath mercy on whom he will \*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19] Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who with-

20] standeth his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me

21] thus? Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto

honour, and another unto dishonour? 22] What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known,

endured with much longsuffering \* vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 23] \*and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon \* vessels of

mercy, which he afore prepared unto 24] glory, *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from

25] the Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea,

<sup>1</sup>Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate *He who is God over all be (is) blessed forever*: or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever*. Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *unto the ages*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *and*.

them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, *Ye are not my people*; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been at Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone:

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

## CHAPTER X.

### *The righteousness of faith.*

**B**RETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

I will call *that* my people, which was not my people;  
And her beloved, which was not beloved.

26] And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, *Ye are not my people*,

There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27] And Isaiah<sup>\*</sup> crieth concerning Israel. If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant

28] that shall be saved: for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finish-

29] ing it and cutting it short. And, as Isaiah hath said before,

Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30] What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31] but Israel, <sup>\*</sup> following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that*

32] law<sup>\*\*</sup>. Wherefore? <sup>1</sup>Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by <sup>\*</sup> works<sup>\*</sup>. <sup>\*</sup>They stumbled at the stone

33] of stumbling; even as it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of

stumbling and a rock of offence:  
And he that believeth on <sup>2</sup>him shall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's <sup>3</sup>desire and my supplication to God is for them, that

2] they may be saved. For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.

3] For <sup>\*</sup>being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own <sup>\*</sup>, they did not subject themselves

4] to the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth.

5] For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the

6] law shall live thereby. But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ

7] down<sup>3</sup>;) or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up<sup>\*</sup>

8] from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, <sup>\*</sup> in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of

<sup>1</sup>Or, Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled. <sup>2</sup>Or, it, <sup>3</sup>Gr, good pleasure,

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

## CHAPTER XI.

*The rejection of the Jews not final.*

**I** SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of

9] faith, which we preach: <sup>1</sup>because if thou shalt <sup>2</sup>confess with thy mouth **Jesus as Lord**, and shalt believe in **thy heart** that God raised him from the <sup>10]</sup> dead, thou shalt be saved: for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is

11] made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him

12] shall not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between \* Jew and

\* Greek: for the same **Lord** is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon

13] him: for, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14] How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him \* whom they have not heard? and how shall they

15] hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that \* bring glad tidings of good things!

16] But they did not all hearken to the glad tidings. For Esaias saith, Lord,

17] who hath believed our report? So \* belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by

18] the word of Christ. But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

Their sound went out into all the earth,

And their words unto the end of <sup>5</sup>the world.

19] But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20] And Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not;

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21] But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

**11** I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the

2] tribe of Benjamin. God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or

wot ye not what the scripture saith <sup>6</sup>of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God

3] against Israel, \*, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down

thine altars; and I am left alone, and

4] they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for

myself seven thousand men, who have

5] not bowed the knee to \* Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a

remnant according to the election of

6] grace. But if it is by grace, \* it is no

<sup>10</sup>Or, that. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord. <sup>30</sup>Or, a gospel. <sup>40</sup>Or, gospel. <sup>5</sup>Gr, the inhabited earth. <sup>60</sup>Or, in,



works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is also holy*; and if the root *be* holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these,

more of works: otherwise grace is no 7] more grace \* \* \* \* What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not: but the election obtained it, 8] and the rest were hardened: according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, 9] unto this very day. And David saith,

Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,

And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10] Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,

And bow thou down their back alway.

11] I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but *\*by* their *1*fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12] ousy. Now if *their fall* is the riches of the world, and *their loss* the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness?

13] But I speak to you *that are* Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of *\*Gentiles*, I glorify my ministry:

14] if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are* my flesh, and

15] may save some of them. For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16] And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump *\**: and if the root is holy, so are

17] the branches. But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou being a wild olive *\**, wast grafted

in among them, and didst become partaker with them *2*of the root of the fatness

18] of the olive tree; glory not over the branches: but if thou *gloriest*, it is not

19] thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, *\*Branches*

were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; by their unbelief they

were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but

20] fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee.

21] Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell,

severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness:

otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 22] And they also, if they continue not *\**

in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

23] For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and

wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall

1Or, trespass. 2Many ancient authorities read of the root and of the fatness.



which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *Exhortation to sundry duties.*

**I** BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether

these, which *are* the natural *branches*, *be* grafted into their own olive tree?

25] For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye *be* wise in your own conceits, that a *hardening* in part *hath befallen* \* Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; 26] and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;

He shall turn away <sup>1</sup>ungodliness from Jacob:

27] And this *is* <sup>2</sup>my covenant unto them, When I shall take away their sins.

28] As *touching* the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the

29] father's sake. For the gifts and the calling of God *are* <sup>3</sup>without repentance.

30] For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mer-

31] cy by their disobedience, even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you they 32] also may now obtain mercy. For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33] O the depth <sup>4</sup>of the riches <sup>5</sup>both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgements,

34] and his ways past tracing out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35] or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36] For of him, and through him, and unto him, *are* all things. To him *be* the glory <sup>6</sup>for ever. Amen.

**I**2 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, \* to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, <sup>7</sup>acceptable to God, *which is* your <sup>8</sup>reasonable 2] <sup>9</sup>service. And be not fashioned according to this <sup>10</sup>world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is <sup>11</sup>the good and <sup>12</sup>acceptable and perfect will of God.

3] For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of *himself* more

highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each man a measure

4] of faith. For even as we have many members in one body, and all the mem-

5] bers have not the same office: so we, who *are* many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another.

6] And having \* gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, wheth-

<sup>1</sup>Gr. ungodliness. <sup>2</sup>Gr. the covenant from me. <sup>3</sup>Gr. not repented of. <sup>4</sup>Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c. <sup>5</sup>Or, both of wisdom &c. <sup>6</sup>Gr. unto the ages. <sup>7</sup>Gr. well-pleasing. <sup>8</sup>Or, spiritual. <sup>9</sup>Or, worship. <sup>10</sup>Or, age. <sup>11</sup>Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect.

prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait on our ministering*; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### *Subjection to civil rulers.*

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

er prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of our faith; or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it*

with liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without

hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. In love

of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honour preferring

one another; in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving the

Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in

prayer; communicating to the necessities of the saints; given to hospitality.

Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with

them that weep. Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your

mind on high things, but condescend to things that are lowly. Be not wise

in your own conceits. Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for

things honourable in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as

in you lieth, be at peace with all men. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but

give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will

recompense, saith the Lord. But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he

thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon

his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the powers that be

are ordained of God. Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that

withstand shall receive to themselves judgement. For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil.

And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou

shalt have praise from the same: for he is a minister of God to thee for good.

But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in

vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but

10*Or, the faith.* 2*Gr. singleness.* 3*Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.* 4*Gr. pursuing.* 5*Gr. or carried away with.* 6*Or, them.* 7*Or, the wrath of God.* 8*Or, it.*

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

*Mutual forbearance enjoined.*

**H**IM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die

also for conscience sake. For this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending

7] continually upon this very thing. Render \* to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8] Owe no man any thing, save to love one another: for he that loveth *this* neighbour hath fulfilled <sup>2</sup>the law.

9] For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal. \* \* \* Thou shalt not covet, and if *there be* any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour 10] as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfilment of <sup>2</sup>the law.

11] And this, knowing the season, that now *it is* high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now *is* <sup>3</sup>salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed.

12] The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the 13] armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

14 But him that is weak in \* faith receive ye, *yet* not <sup>4</sup>to doubtful disputations. \* One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth 3] herbs. Let not him that eateth set at naught him that eateth not: and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4] Who art thou that judgest the <sup>5</sup>servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power 5] to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. 6] He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord: \* \* \* and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not unto the Lord he eateth not, and 7] giveth God thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to 8] himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die,

1Gr. the other. 2Or, law. 3Or, our salvation nearer than when &c. 4Or, for decisions of doubts. 5Gr. household-servant.



unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

## CHAPTER XV.

*The strong to bear with the weak.*

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope,

we die unto the Lord: whether we live 9] therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ \* died, \* and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both 10] the dead and the living. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or *thou again*, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of God. For it is written,

As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow.

And every tongue shall <sup>1</sup>confess to God.

12] So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13] Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of 14] falling. I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that *nothing* is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth any thing to be unclean, to him 15] it is unclean. For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy 16] meat him for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17] for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and 18] peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that *herein* serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men.

19] So then <sup>2</sup>let us follow after \* things which make for peace, and things where-

20] by we may edify one another. Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed *are* clean; how-

beit it is evil for that man who eateth 21] with offence. It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth

22] \* \* \* 3. The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that judgeth not himself in that

23] \* which he <sup>4</sup>approveth. But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin<sup>5</sup>.

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not 2] to please ourselves. Let each one of us please *his* neighbour for *that* which

3] is good, unto edifying. For \* Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that re-

4] proached thee fell upon me. For whatsoever things were written afore-

time were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope.

10Or, give praise. 2Many ancient authorities read we follow. 3Many ancient authorities add or is offended, or is weak. 4Or, putteth to the test. 5Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. xvi. 25-27.



5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

5] Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of

7] our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also

8] received you, to the glory of God. For I say that \* Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises 9] *given* unto the fathers, and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,  
And sing unto thy name.

10] And again he saith,  
Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11] And again,  
Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;  
And let all the peoples praise him.

12] And again, Isaiah saith,  
There shall be the root of Jesse,  
And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles;

On him shall the Gentiles hope.

13] Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

14] And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15] But \* I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the

16] grace that was given \* me of God, that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being

17] sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore my glorying in Christ Jesus

18] in \* things pertaining to God. For I will not dare to speak of any <sup>4</sup>things save those which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the

19] Gentiles, by word and deed, in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of <sup>5</sup>the Holy Ghost; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have <sup>6</sup>fully preached the gospel

20] of Christ; yea, making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation;

21] but, as it is written,  
They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,  
And they who have not heard shall understand.

22] Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you:

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *us*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *confess*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*, One reads *the Spirit*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *fulfilled*. <sup>7</sup>Gr. *being ambitious*.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints,

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *Sundry salutations and directions.*

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

23] but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come unto you, 24] whensoever I go unto Spain \*\*\* (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company)—

25] but now, I say, I go unto Jerusalem, 26] ministering unto the saints. For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the 27] saints that are at Jerusalem. Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to them also to minister unto them in carnal 28] things. When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto 29] Spain. And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of \* Christ.

30] Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in 31] your prayers to God for me; that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judæ, and that my ministration which I have for Jerusalem 32] may be acceptable to the saints; that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with you 33] find rest. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a <sup>1</sup>servant of the church 2] that is at Cenchræ: that ye receive her in the Lord, <sup>2</sup>worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.

3] Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow- 4] workers in Christ Jesus, who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also 5] all the churches of the Gentiles: and salute the church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the 6] firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. 7] Salute Andronicus and <sup>2</sup>Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8] Salute Ampliatius my beloved in the 9] Lord. Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my be-

1Or, deaconess. 2Or, Junia.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

10] loved. Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them which are of the 11] household of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them \* of the household of Narcissus, which are 12] in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, which laboured 13] much in the Lord. Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother 14] and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the 15] brethren that are with them. Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the 16] saints that are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17] Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which ye learned: and 18] turn away from them. For they that are such serve not our Lord \* Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile 19] the hearts of the innocent. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but \* I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is 20] evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. \* \*

21] Timothy my fellow-workers saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. I Tertius, who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23] Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother. \* \* \* \* \*

25] \* Now to him that is able to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times 26] eternal, but now is manifested, and \* by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience \* of faith; 27] to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, \* to whom be the glory \* for ever. Amen.

10r, teaching. 20r, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you. 3Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be we with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in ver. 20. 4Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27. Compare the end of ch. xiv. 6Gr. through. 6Or, to the faith. 7Some ancient authorities omit to whom. 8Gr. unto the ages.

# CORINTHIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

### *Exhortation to union.*

**P**PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ:

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

(celxxxi.)

**P**PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and 2] Sosthenes <sup>1</sup>our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every 3] *ery* place, their *Lord* and ours: Grace \* to you and peace from God our Father and \* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4] I thank <sup>2</sup>my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given 5] *en* you in Christ Jesus; that in every thing ye were enriched in him, in all 6] <sup>3</sup>utterance and \*all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed 7] in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our 8] Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be unrep- rovable* in the day of our Lord Jesus 9] Christ. God is faithful, *through* whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10] Now I beseech you, brethren, *through* the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judge- 11] ment. For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12] Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13] <sup>4</sup>Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into 14] the name of Paul? <sup>5</sup>I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Cris-

15] pus and Gaius: lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name, 16] And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether 17] I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *the* brother. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit my. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *word*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?* <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that*.



18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

## CHAPTER II.

*Paul's manner of preaching.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among

18] For the **word** of the cross is to them that **are perishing** foolishness; but unto us which **are being saved** it is the 19] power of God. For it is written,

I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

20] Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this <sup>1</sup>world? hath not God made foolish the 21] wisdom of the world? For **seeing** that in the wisdom of God the world **through** its wisdom knew not God, it **was God's good pleasure through** the foolishness of the <sup>2</sup>preaching to save 22] them that believe. **Seeing that Jews ask for signs,** and \* Greeks seek after 23] wisdom: but we preach <sup>3</sup>Christ crucified, unto \* Jews a stumblingblock, 24] and unto \* Gentiles foolishness: but unto <sup>4</sup>them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, 25] and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26] For <sup>5</sup>**behold** your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, 27] <sup>6</sup>**are called**: but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that 28] are strong; and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* <sup>7</sup>and the things that are not, that he might bring 29] to nought the things that are: that no flesh should glory before God. 30] But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, <sup>8</sup>and righteousness and sanctifi- 31] cation, and redemption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

<sup>2</sup> And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of <sup>9</sup>speech or of wisdom, **proclaiming** to 2] you the <sup>10</sup>mystery of God. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him cruci- 3] fied. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4] And my <sup>9</sup>speech and my <sup>2</sup>preaching were not in persuasive words of \* wisdom, but, in demonstration of the Spirit 5] and of power: that your faith should not <sup>11</sup>stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6] Howbeit we speak wisdom among

1Or, age. 2Gr. thing preached. 3Or, a Messiah. 4Gr. the called themselves. 5Or, ye behold. 6Or, have part therein. 7Many ancient authorities omit and. 8Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption. 9Or, word. 10Many ancient authorities read testimony. 11Gr. be.

them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

### CHAPTER III.

*Christ the only foundation.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear *it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believe, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that

the <sup>1</sup>perfect: yet a wisdom not of this <sup>2</sup>world, nor of the rulers of this <sup>2</sup>world, <sup>7</sup>which are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the wisdom that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the <sup>8</sup>worlds unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knoweth: for had they known *it*, they would not <sup>9</sup>have crucified the Lord of glory: but as it is written,

Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,

And which entered not into the heart of man,

Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

10] <sup>3</sup>But unto us God revealed <sup>4</sup>*them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of 11] God. For *who* among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the 12] Spirit of God. But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by 13] God. Which things also we speak, not in <sup>\*</sup> words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>comparing spiritual things with 14] spiritual. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know *them*, because they 15] are spiritually <sup>7</sup>judged. But he that is spiritual <sup>8</sup>judgeth all things, and he 16] himself is <sup>7</sup>judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, <sup>\*</sup> as unto babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, <sup>\*</sup> not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear *it*: nay, not 3] even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you jealousy and strife, <sup>\*</sup> are ye not carnal, and walk after the manner of men? 4] For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos: are ye not 5] men? What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? <sup>\*</sup> Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as the Lord gave 6] to him. I planted, Apollos watered; 7] but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that 8] giveth the increase. Now he that

<sup>1</sup>Or, full-grown. <sup>2</sup>Or, age: and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *For*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *it*. <sup>5</sup>Or, combining. <sup>6</sup>Or, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men. <sup>7</sup>Or, examined. <sup>8</sup>Or, examineth.

watereth are one : and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God : ye are God's husbandry, *ye are God's building.*

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble ;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest : for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire ; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved ; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy ; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God : for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men : for all things are yours ;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come ; all are yours ;

23 And ye are Christ's ; and Christ is God's.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*The sufferings of the apostles.*

**L**ET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment : yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself ; yet am I not hereby justified : but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of

planteth and he that watereth are one : but each shall receive his own reward 9] according to his own labor. For we are God's fellow-workers ; ye are God's husbandry, \* God's building.

10] According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise master-builder I laid a foundation ; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11] For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12] But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, 13] wood, hay, stubble ; each man's work shall be made manifest : for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire ;

2] and the fire itself shall prove each 14] man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work shall abide which he built

15] thereon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved ; yet so as through fire.

16] Know ye not that ye are a 3] temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwell- 17] eth in you ? If any man destroyeth the 3] temple of God, him shall God destroy ; for the 3] temple of God is holy,

4] which temple ye are.

18] Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this 5] world, let him become a fool,

19] that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh

20] the wise in their \* craftiness ; and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings

21] of the wise, that they are vain. Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all

22] things are yours ; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life,

or death, or things present, or things to 23] come ; all are yours ; and ye are Christ's ; and Christ is God's.

4] Let a man so account of us, as of \* ministers of Christ, and stewards of the

2] mysteries of God. Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be

3] found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be 6] judged of you, or of man's 7] judgement : yea, I

4] 8] judge not mine own self. For I know nothing against myself ; yet am I not hereby justified : but he that 9] judgeth

5] me is the Lord. Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the

hidden things of darkness, and make

1Gr. tilled land. 2Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it. 3Or, sanctuary. 4Or, and such are ye. 5Or, age.

6Or, examined. 7Gr. day. 8Or, examine. 9Or, examineth.

darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace:

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

6] Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and \* Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not to go beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other.

7] For who maketh thee to differ \*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8] Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have reigned \* without us: yea and I would \* that ye did reign, that we also might reign

9] with you. For, I think, \* God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world,<sup>1</sup> and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have

11] glory, but we have dishonour. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-

12] place; and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; 13] being persecuted, we endure; being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the <sup>2</sup>filth of the world, \* the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14] I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.

16] I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved \* and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach

18] everywhere in every church. Now some are puffed up, as though I were 19] not coming to you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which

20] are puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but 21] in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and \* a spirit of meekness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such forni-

1Or, both to angels and men. 2Or, refuse.

## CHAPTER V.

*Of the incestuous person.*

[T]is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such

1Or, both to angels and men. 2Or, refuse.



fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *Against brethren going to law.*

**D**ARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

cation as is not **even** among the Gentiles, that one **of you** hath his father's wife.

2] And I ye are puffed up, and <sup>2</sup>did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among

3] you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged \* him

4] that hath so wrought this thing, in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the

5] power of our Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved

6] in the day of the Lord <sup>3</sup>Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole

7] lump? Purge out \* the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, even Christ:

8] wherefore let us <sup>4</sup>keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9] I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; 10] <sup>5</sup> \* not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous

and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: 11] but <sup>6</sup>now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named

a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one 12] no, not to eat. For what have I to do with judging them \* that are without? Do not ye judge them that are

13] within, whereas them that are without God judgeth? \* Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against <sup>7</sup>this neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the

2] saints? Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy <sup>8</sup>to

3] judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this

4] life? If then ye have <sup>9</sup>to judge things pertaining to this life, <sup>10</sup>do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the

5] church? I say **this** to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be found among you one wise man, \* who shall be able to decide between his brethren?

1Or, are ye puffed up? 2Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you? 3Some ancient authorities omit Jesus. 4Gr. keep festival. 5Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c. 6Or, as it is, I wrote. 7Gr. the other. 8Gr. of the smallest tribunals. 9Gr. tribunals pertaining to. 10Or, set them . . . church.

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ: shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Of marriage and its duties.*

**N**OW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is good for a man not to touch a woman.*

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise

6] ren, but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before \*unbelievers?

7] Nay, already it is altogether <sup>1a</sup> defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why \* not rather take wrong? why \* not rather \*be defrauded?

8] Nay, but ye *yourselves* do wrong, and

9] defraud, and that *your* brethren. Or

know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not

deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor

10] abusers of themselves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor

revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit

11] the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye <sup>2</sup>were washed, but ye

were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and

in the Spirit of our God.

12] All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things

are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13] Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought

both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord;

14] and the Lord for the body: and God both raised \* the Lord, and will \* raise

15] up us *through* his \* power. Know ye not that your bodies are \* members of

Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them \* members

16] of a harlot? God forbid. Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot

is one body? for, The twain, saith he,

17] shall become one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18] Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he

that committeth fornication sinneth

19] against his own body. Or know ye not that your body is a \* temple of the

4 Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from God! and ye are not your

20] own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your

body \*\*\*.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote \*: It is good for a man not to

2] touch a woman. But, because of fornications, let each man have his own

wife, and let each woman have her own

3] husband. Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise al-

4] so the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power over her own body,

but the husband: and likewise also the

1Or, a loss to you. 2Gr. washed yourselves.

3Or, sanctuary. 4Or, Holy Spirit.

also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *ye* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put *away* *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto \*prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of 6] your incontinency. But this I say by way of permission, \*not of command- 7] ment. <sup>1</sup>Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8] But I say \*to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if they abide 9] even as I. But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better 10] to marry than to burn. But unto the married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from 11] her husband (but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the 12] husband leave not his wife. But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him 13] not leave her. And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her 14] not leave her husband. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now they holy.

15] Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but 16] God hath called <sup>2</sup>us to peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife? Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches.

18] Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19] Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping 20] of the commandments of God. Let each man abide in that calling wherein 21] he was called. Wast thou called *being* a bondservant? care not for it: \*but if thou canst become free, use *it* rather.

22] For he that was called in the Lord, *being* a bondservant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise \*he that was called, *being* free, is Christ's bondservant. Ye were bought with a price; become not \*

18] Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19] Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping 20] of the commandments of God. Let each man abide in that calling wherein 21] he was called. Wast thou called *being* a bondservant? care not for it: \*but if thou canst become free, use *it* rather.

22] For he that was called in the Lord, *being* a bondservant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise \*he that was called, *being* free, is Christ's bondservant. Ye were bought with a price; become not \*

22] For he that was called in the Lord, *being* a bondservant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

23] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *For*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *you*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *nay, even if*



24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not, and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well, but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide,

24] bondservants of men. Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25] Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26] I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress, namely, that it is good for a man <sup>1</sup>to be as he is.

27] Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from

28] a wife? seek not a wife. But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you.

29] But this I say, brethren, the time <sup>2</sup>is shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as though they

30] had none; and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they pos-

31] sessed not, and those that use the world, as not <sup>3</sup>abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away. But

I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may

33] please the Lord: but he that is married is careful for the things <sup>4</sup>of the world, how he may please his <sup>5</sup>wife.

34] And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things <sup>6</sup>of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35] And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a <sup>7</sup>snare upon you, but for that which is <sup>8</sup>seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without

36] distraction. But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his <sup>9</sup>virgin daughter, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he

37] sinneth not; let them marry. But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but with power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own <sup>10</sup>virgin daughter, shall do well.

38] So then both he that giveth his own <sup>11</sup>virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in mar-

39] riage shall do better. A wife is bound <sup>12</sup>for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is free to be married to whom she will, only in 40] the Lord. But she is happier if she

1Gr. so to be. 2Or, is shortened henceforth, that both those &c. 3Or, using it to the full. 4Or, wife, and is divided. 5Or, also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c. Many ancient authorities read wife, and is divided. 6Or, the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c. 7Or, constraint. 8Gr. noose. 9Or, virgin (omitting daughter.) 10Gr. fallen asleep.



after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

### CHAPTER VIII.

*Of meats offered to idols.*

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

### CHAPTER IX.

*Paul's liberty in the gospel.*

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of my apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

abide as she is, after my judgement: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love

2] edifieth. \* If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth not

3] yet as he ought to know; but if any man loveth God, the same is known of

4] him. \* Concerning therefore the eating of \* things sacrificed to idols, we

know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no God but one.

5] For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many;

6] yet to us there is *one* God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we

7] *throu*, *h* him. Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some,

being used until now to the idol, eat \* as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and

their conscience being weak is defiled. 8] But meat will not commend us to

God: \* neither, if we eat not, <sup>2</sup>are we the worse: nor, if we eat, <sup>3</sup>are we the

9] better. But take heed lest by any means this <sup>4</sup>liberty of yours become a

10] stumbling-block to the weak. For if a man see thee which hast knowledge

sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, <sup>5</sup>be

emboldened to eat \* things sacrificed to 11] idols? For <sup>6</sup>through thy knowledge

he that is weak perisheth, the brother 12] for whose sake Christ died. And

thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is

13] weak, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother to

stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to

stumble. 9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus \* our Lord? are not

2] ye my work in the Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to

you: for the seal of mine apostleship 3] are ye in the Lord. My defence to

4] them that examine me is this. Have we no right to eat and to drink? 5] Have we no right to lead about \* a wife that is a <sup>7</sup>believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and \* the brethren of

1Gr. buildeth up. 2Gr. do we lack. 3Gr. do we abound. 4Gr. power. 5Gr. be builded up. 6Gr. in. 7Gr. sister.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are not* we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me: yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

6] the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear

7] working? What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not \* the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8] Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also

9] the same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the \* ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is

10] it for the oxen that God careth, or <sup>1</sup>saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake \* it was written: because

he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and \* he that thresheth, *to thresh in*

11] hope of partaking. If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things?

12] If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless

we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hind-

13] rance to the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which minister about

sacred things eat of the things of the temple, and they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar?

14] Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should

15] live of the gospel. But I have used none of these things: and I write not

these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather

to die, than that any man should make

16] my glorying void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of;

for necessity is laid upon me: for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17] For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own

will, I have a stewardship intrusted to

18] me. What then is my reward? \* That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the

gospel \* without charge, so as not to use to

19] the full my right in the gospel. For though I was free from all men, I brought

myself under bondage to all, that I might

20] gain the more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain \* Jews;

to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law,

that I might gain them that are under

21] the law: to them that are without law, as without law, not being without

law to God, but under \* law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without

22] law. To the weak I became \* weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by

<sup>1</sup>Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?*

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

## CHAPTER X.

### *The danger of idolatries.*

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say

16 The cup of blessing which we bless,

23] all means *save* some. And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may

24] be a joint partaker thereof. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run, that ye may attain.

25] And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; 26] but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, as *not* uncertainly; so fight

27] I, as *not* beating the air: but I *buffet* my body, and bring it into bondage: lest *by* any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10] For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed

2] through the sea; and were all baptized *unto* Moses in the cloud and in the

3] sea; and did all eat the same spiritual

4] meat: and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the

5] rock was Christ. Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6] Now *these* things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after

7] evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8] Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one

9] day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt the *Lord*, as some of them *tempted*, and perished by the

10] serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them *murmured*, and perished

11] by the destroyer. Now *these* things happened unto them *by* way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the

12] ages are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest

13] he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

14] Wherefore, my *beloved*, flee from

15] idolatry. I speak as to wise men; 16] judge ye what I say. The cup of

1Gr. race-course. 2Gr. box. 3Gr. bruise. 4Gr. into. 5Gr. in these things they became figures of us. 6Some ancient authorities read Christ.

7Gr. by way of figure.

is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we *being* many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that eat*, asking no question for conscience' sake:

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a *feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

## CHAPTER XI.

### *Improprieties of worship.*

**B**E ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that

blessing which we bless, is it not a <sup>1</sup>communion of the blood of Christ? The

<sup>2</sup>bread which we break, is it not a <sup>1</sup>communion of the body of Christ? <sup>3</sup>seeing

that we, who are many, are one <sup>2</sup>bread, <sup>\*</sup>one body: for we all partake

18] of the one <sup>2</sup>bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: have not they which eat <sup>\*</sup>

the sacrifices communion with the altar? 19] What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is any thing, or that an

20] idol is any thing? But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they

sacrifice to <sup>5</sup>devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have com-

21] munion with <sup>5</sup>devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup

of <sup>5</sup>devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of <sup>5</sup>dev-

22] ils. Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23] All things are lawful <sup>\*</sup>; but all things are not expedient. All things are

lawful <sup>\*</sup>; but all things <sup>6</sup>edify not. 24] Let no man seek his own, but *each*

25] his neighbor's *good*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, <sup>\*</sup>eat, asking no

26] question for conscience sake; for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness

27] thereof. If one of them that believe not biddeth you to a *feast*, and ye are

disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for con-

28] science sake. But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in

sacrifice <sup>\*</sup>, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: <sup>\*\*\*</sup>

29] conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty

30] judged by another conscience? <sup>\*\*</sup>If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken

of for that for which I give thanks? 31] Whether therefore ye eat, or drink,

or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give no occasion of stum-

bling, either to <sup>\*</sup>Jews, or to <sup>\*</sup>Greeks, or 33] to the church of God: even as I also

please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the

11] many, that they may be saved. Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of

Christ.

2] Now I praise you <sup>\*</sup>that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the

traditions, even as I delivered them to 3] you. But I would have you know,

1Or, participation in. 2Or, loaf. 3Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body. 4Gr. from. 5Gr. demons. 6Gr. build not up. 7Or, If I partake with thank-

fulness.



the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my

that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; 4] and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having **his** head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5] But every woman **praying or prophesying** with **her** head **unveiled** dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the

6] **same thing** as if she were shaven. For if a woman is not **veiled**, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her **be veiled**.

7] For a man indeed ought not to **have his head veiled**, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman

8] is the glory of the man. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of

9] the man: for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman

10] for the man: for this cause ought the woman to **have a sign of authority on her head**, because of the angels.

11] **Howbeit** neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the

12] woman, in the Lord. For as the woman is of the man, **\*\* so is the man**

also by the woman: but all things are

13] of God. Judge ye **2in** yourselves: is it **seemly** that a woman pray unto God

14] **unveiled**? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long

15] hair, it is a dishonour to him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory

to her: for **her** hair is given her for a

16] covering. But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17] **But in giving you this charge**, I praise **you** not, that ye come together not

18] for the better but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together **3in** the church, I hear that **4divisions** exist

among you; and I partly believe it.

19] For there must be also **5heresies** among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20] **When therefore ye assemble yourselves together**, it is not possible to eat

21] the Lord's supper: for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper;

and one is hungry, and another is

22] drunken. What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the

**6church** of God, and **put them to shame** that **7have** not? What shall I say to you?

**8shall** I praise you in this? I praise **you**

23] not. For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, **how**

that the Lord Jesus in the **\*** night in which he was betrayed took bread;

24] and when he had given thanks, he brake **it**, and said, **\*\* This is my body,**

1Or, have authority over. 2Or, among. 3Or, in congregation. 4Gr. schisms. 5Or, factions. 6Or, congregation. 7Or, have nothing. 8Or, shall I praise you? In this I praise you not.

body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

## CHAPTER XII.

### *Concerning spiritual gifts.*

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom: to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues;

which *is* for you: this do in remembrance of me. In like manner also \* the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new <sup>2</sup>covenant in my blood, this do \*, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and 28] the blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the 29] bread, and drink of the cup. For he that eateth and drinketh \*, eateth and drinketh judgement unto himself, if 30] he <sup>3</sup>discern not the \* body. For this cause many among you are weak and 31] sickly, and not a few sleep. But if we <sup>4</sup>discerned ourselves, we should not 32] be judged. But <sup>5</sup>when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the 33] world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one 34] for another. \* If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

<sup>1</sup>2 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that when ye were Gentiles ye were led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led, 3] Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and \* no man can say, \* Jesus is \* Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

4] Now there are diversities of gifts, 5] but the same Spirit. And there are diversities of ministrations, and the 6] same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, but \* the same God, who 7] worketh all things in all. But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit: 8] it to profit withal. For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, 9] according to the same Spirit: to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another \* gifts of healings, in the one 10] Spirit; and to another workings of <sup>6</sup>miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues:

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you*. <sup>2</sup>Or, testament. <sup>3</sup>Gr. discriminate. <sup>4</sup>Gr. discriminated. <sup>5</sup>Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened. <sup>6</sup>Gr. powers.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour: and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

11] but all these worketh **the** one and the **same** Spirit, dividing to **each** one severally **even** as he will.

12] For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of **the** \* body, being many, are one body; 13] so also is Christ. For **in** one Spirit **were** we all baptized into one body,

whether \* Jews or Greeks, whether \* bond or free: and **were** all made to 14] drink of one Spirit. For the body is

15] not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; **it is not**

16] therefore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; **it is not**

17] therefore not of the body. If the whole body **were** an eye, where **were** the hearing? If the whole **were** hearing,

18] where **were** the smelling? But now hath God set the members **each** one of them in the body, **even** as it pleased

19] him. And if they were all one member, 20] **ber**, where **were** the body? But now **they** are many members, \* but one body.

21] And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22] Nay, much **rather**, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble

23] **ble** are necessary: and those **parts** of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we **bestow**

more abundant honour; and our uncomely **parts** have more abundant come-

24] **liness**; **whereas** our comely **parts** have no need: but God **tempered** the body together, **giving** more abundant

25] honour to that **part** which lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but **that** the members should have

26] the same care one for another. And whether one member **suffereth**, all the members suffer with it; or **one** member is **honoured**, all the members rejoice

27] with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and **severally** members **thereof**.

28] And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, **secondly** prophets, thirdly teachers, then **miracles**, then

gifts of healings, helps, **governments**, 29] **divers** kinds of tongues. **Are** all apostles? **are** all prophets? **are** all teachers? **are** all **workers of** **miracles**?

30] have all \* gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31] But **desire** earnestly the **greater** gifts. And a still more excellent way **show I** unto you.

10Or, put on. 2Or, glorified. 3Or, members each in his part. 4Gr. powers. 5Or, wise counsels.



## CHAPTER XIII.

*The excellency of charity.*

**T**HOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries; and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind: charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil:

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face; now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*Prophecy commended.*

**F**OLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become <sup>\*</sup>sounding brass, or a clanging <sup>2</sup>cymbal. And if I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not <sup>3</sup>love, I am nothing. And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but have <sup>4</sup>not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love suffereth long, and is kind: love envieth not: love vaunteth not itself, is not <sup>5</sup>puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not <sup>\*</sup>provoked, taketh not account of evil; rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but <sup>7</sup>rejoiceth with the truth: <sup>2</sup>beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all <sup>8</sup>things, endureth all things. Love never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall be done away: whether there be tongues, they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it <sup>9</sup>shall be done away. For we know in <sup>10</sup>part, and we prophesy in part: but when that which is perfect is come, <sup>\*</sup>that which is in part shall be done away. <sup>11</sup>When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I <sup>12</sup>have put away childish things. For now we see in a mirror, <sup>3</sup>darkly; but then face to face; now I know in part: but then shall I <sup>4</sup>know even as also I <sup>13</sup>have been <sup>5</sup>known. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; <sup>6</sup>and the <sup>7</sup>greatest of these is love.

14 Follow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual gifts, but rather that ye <sup>2</sup>may prophesy. For he that speaketh in a <sup>\*</sup>tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man <sup>8</sup>understandeth <sup>\*</sup>; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. <sup>3</sup>But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men <sup>\*</sup>edification, and comfort, and <sup>4</sup>consolation. He that speaketh in a <sup>\*</sup>tongue <sup>9</sup>edifieth himself; but he that <sup>5</sup>prophesieth <sup>9</sup>edifieth the church. Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read that I may glory. <sup>2</sup>Or, covereth. <sup>3</sup>Gr. in a riddle. <sup>4</sup>Gr. know fully. <sup>5</sup>Gr. known fully. <sup>6</sup>Or, but greater than these. <sup>7</sup>Gr. greater. <sup>8</sup>Gr. heareth. <sup>9</sup>Gr. buildeth up.



interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men* of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in

interpret, that the church may receive 6] edifying. But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak

to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of 7] teaching? \* Even things without

life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp. if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what

8] is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall 9] prepare himself for war? So also ye,

unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be

10] speaking into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and <sup>1</sup>no kind is without signifi-

11] cation. If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that

speaketh will be a barbarian <sup>2</sup>unto me. 12] So also ye, since ye are zealous of <sup>3</sup>spiritual gifts, seek that ye may abound

unto the edifying of the church. 13] Wherefore let him that speaketh in a \* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14] For if I pray in a \* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is un-

15] fruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will

sing with the spirit, and I will sing 16] with the understanding also. Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he

that filieth the place of <sup>4</sup>the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou say-

17] est? For thou verily givest thanks 18] well, but the other is not <sup>5</sup>edified. I thank \* God, I speak with tongues

19] more than you all: howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than \* \* I

might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a \* tongue. 20] Brethren, be not children in mind:

howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in 21] mind be <sup>6</sup>men. In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by

the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they 22] hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore

tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the

unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23] If therefore the whole church be assembled together \* \*, and all speak with

<sup>1</sup>Or, nothing is without voice. <sup>2</sup>Or, in my case. <sup>3</sup>Gr. spirits. <sup>4</sup>Or, him that is without gifts: and so in ver. 23, 24. <sup>5</sup>Gr. builded up. <sup>6</sup>Gr. of full age.

*those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most by three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *Certainty of the resurrection.*

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all

tongues, and there come in men unlearned or **unbelieving**, will they not say that 24] ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one **unbelieving** or \* unlearned, he is <sup>1</sup>reproved by all, he is 25] judged by all; \* the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is <sup>2</sup>among you indeed.

26] What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let

27] all things be done unto edifying. If any man speaketh in a \* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most \* three, and *that*

28] in turn; and let one interpret: but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak

29] to himself, and to God. And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let

30] the others <sup>3</sup>discern. But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the

31] first keep silence. For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn,

32] and all may be <sup>4</sup>comforted; and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the

33] prophets; for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

34] Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in sub-

35] jection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn any thing, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the

36] church. What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37] If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the command-

38] ment of the Lord. <sup>5</sup>But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39] Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to

40] speak with tongues. But let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein

2] also ye stand, by which also ye are <sup>6</sup>saved; *I make known, I say,* <sup>7</sup>in what words I preached it unto you, if

ye hold it fast, except ye believed <sup>8</sup>in

3] vain. For I delivered unto you first

<sup>1</sup>Or, convicted. <sup>2</sup>Or, in. <sup>3</sup>Gr. discriminate.

<sup>4</sup>Or, exhorted. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.* <sup>6</sup>Or, saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except etc. <sup>7</sup>Gr. with what word. <sup>8</sup>Or, without cause.

that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of about five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were I* or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to 4] the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; 5] and that he appeared to Cephas; then 6] to the twelve; then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, 7] but some are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; and last of all, as unto one born but of due time, he appeared to me also. 9] For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of 10] God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found<sup>1</sup> vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God 11] which was with me. Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12] Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no 13] resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither 14] hath Christ been raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching<sup>1</sup> vain, <sup>2</sup>\* your faith also is 15] <sup>1</sup>vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up <sup>3</sup>Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead 16] are not raised. For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been 17] raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in 18] your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19] <sup>4</sup>If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable. 20] But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, \* the firstfruits of them 21] that are asleep. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in <sup>3</sup>Christ shall all be 23] made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they 24] that are Christ's, at his<sup>5</sup> coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to <sup>6</sup>God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule 25] and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all his 26] enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be abolished is death.

<sup>1</sup>Or, void. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read our. <sup>3</sup>Gr. the Christ. <sup>4</sup>Or, If we have only hoped in Christ in this life. <sup>5</sup>Gr. presence. <sup>6</sup>Gr. the God and Father.



27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but *there is one kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the lord from heaven.

27] For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. <sup>1</sup>But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all

28] things unto him. And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

29] Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they bap-

30] tized for them? \* why do we also

31] stand in jeopardy every hour? I protest by <sup>2</sup>that glorying in you, brethren,

which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord,

32] I die daily. If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus,

<sup>3</sup>what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-

33] morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good man-

34] ners. <sup>4</sup>Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no \* knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame.

35] But some one will say, How are the dead raised \*? and with what manner

36] of body do they come? Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest

37] is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not

the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other

38] kind; but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a

39] body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one \* *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another

40] fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of

41] the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another

42] star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43] it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is

44] raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also

45] a spiritual *body*. So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam became a life-

46] giving spirit. Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual.

47] The first man is of the earth, earthy:

<sup>1</sup>Or, But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say,

all things &c. <sup>2</sup>Or, your glorying. <sup>3</sup>Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat

&c. <sup>4</sup>Gr. Awake out of drunkenness righteously,



48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that *are* earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that *are* heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *Exhortations and salutations.*

**N**OW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries,

48] the second man is \* of heaven. As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that *are* earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such 49] *are* they also that *are* heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, <sup>1</sup>we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50] Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit in-

51] corruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall

52] all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump:

for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and

53] we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality-

54] ty. But when <sup>2</sup>this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality,

then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up <sup>3</sup>in vic-

55] tory. O death, where *is* thy victory? O death, where *is* thy sting?

56] The sting of death *is* sin; and the

57] power of sin *is* the law: but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58] Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always

abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is

not <sup>4</sup>vain in the Lord.

**16** Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches

2] of Galatia, so also do ye. Upon the first day of the week let each one of you

lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come.

3] And when I arrive, <sup>5</sup>whomsoever ye shall approve by \* letters, them will I

send to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: and if it be meet for me to go

5] also, they shall go with me. But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed

through Macedonia; for I do pass

6] through Macedonia; but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter,

that ye may set me forward on my

7] journey whithersoever I go. For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for

I hope to tarry a while with you, if the

8] Lord permit. But I will tarry at

9] Ephesus until Pentecost; for a great door and effectual is opened unto me,

and there are many adversaries.

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*. <sup>3</sup>Or, victoriously. <sup>4</sup>Or, void. <sup>5</sup>Or, whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

10] Now if **Timothy** come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do: 11] let no man therefore despise him.

But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for I 12] expect him with the brethren. But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all <sup>his</sup> will to come now: but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

13] Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, 14] quit you like men, be strong. Let all that ye do be done in love.

15] Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the 16] saints), that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that help- 17] eth in the work and laboureth. And I rejoice at the <sup>2</sup>coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they 18] supplied. For they refreshed my spirit and yours: acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

19] The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their 20] house. All the brethren salute you. Salute \* one another with a holy kiss.

21] The salutation of *me* Paul with 22] mine own hand. If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema.

23] <sup>3</sup>Maran atha. The grace of the Lord 24] Jesus Christ be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1Or, God's will that he should come now. 2Gr. presence. 3That is, Our Lord cometh.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*Paul's comfort in trials.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ,

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in the whole of Achaia: 2] Grace \* to you and peace from God our Father and \* the Lord Jesus Christ,

<sup>1</sup>Gr, the brother,

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus,

[3] Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and \* God of all comfort;

4] who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are

5] comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through

6] Christ. But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings

7] which we also suffer: and our hope for you is steadfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also

8] are ye of the comfort. For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were weighed down

exceedingly, beyond our power, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

9] yea, we ourselves have had the answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God

10] which raiseth the dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have <sup>3</sup>set our hope

11] that he will also still deliver us; ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by \* means of many \*

thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12] For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more

13] abundantly to you-ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto the end:

14] as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15] And in this confidence I was minded to come before unto you, that ye

16] might have a second <sup>4</sup>benefit; and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on my journey

17] unto Judæa. When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the

18] nay nay? But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay.

19] For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you <sup>5</sup>by us, *even* <sup>5</sup>by me and Silvanus and Timothy,

1Or, but we ourselves. 2Or, sentence. 3Some ancient authorities read set our hope; and still will he deliver us. 4Or, grace. Some ancient authorities read joy. 5Gr. through.

was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God:

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpless of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

## CHAPTER II.

*Of the excommunicated person.*

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice: having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was *inflicted* on many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive anything, I forgive also: for if I forgave anything, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *for-gave I it* in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

was not yea and nay, but in him is yea.

20] For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, un-

21] to the glory of God through us. Now he that stablisheth us with you in

22] Christ, and anointed us, is God: <sup>2</sup>who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23] But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I forbore to

24] come unto Corinth. Not\* that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by <sup>3</sup>faith ye stand.

<sup>2</sup> But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you

2] with sorrow. For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad,

3] but he that is made sorry by me? And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I

came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having

confidence in you all, that my joy is

4] the joy of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote

unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might

know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5] But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in

part (that I press not too heavily) to

6] you all. Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by

7] <sup>5</sup>the many; so that contrariwise ye should <sup>6</sup>rather forgive him and comfort

him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his over-

8] much sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him.

9] For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, <sup>7</sup>whether

10] ye are obedient in all things. But to whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive*

also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven any thing, for your sakes

have I *forgiven it* in the <sup>8</sup>person of

11] Christ; that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12] Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and when a door was

13] opened unto me in the Lord, I had no relief for my spirit, because I found

not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Mace-

14] donia. But thanks be unto God, which always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through

us the savour of his knowledge in every

1Gr. into. 2Or, seeing that he both sealed us, 3Or, your faith. 4Some ancient authorities read For. 5Gr. the more. 6Some ancient authorities omit rather. 7Some ancient authorities read whereby. 8Or, presence.



15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we* are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The ministration of the Spirit.*

**D**O we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excellet.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

15] place. For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and in them that are perishing;

16] ing; to the one <sup>a</sup> a savour from death unto death; <sup>\*</sup> to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

17] For we are not as the many, <sup>1</sup>corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3] Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some <sup>\*</sup>, epistles of commendation to you or <sup>\*</sup> <sup>\*</sup>

2] from you? Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all

3] men; being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh.

4] And such confidence have we through

5] Christ to God-ward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; who also made us

sufficient as ministers of a new <sup>2</sup>covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

But if the ministration of death, <sup>3</sup>written, and engraven on stones, came <sup>4</sup>with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory* <sup>5</sup>was passing away:

8] how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? <sup>6</sup>For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10] For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory

11] that surpasseth. For if that which <sup>7</sup>passeth away *was* <sup>8</sup>with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

12] Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness of speech, and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look steadfastly <sup>9</sup>on the end of that

14] which <sup>5</sup>was passing away; but their <sup>10</sup>minds were hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old <sup>11</sup>covenant the same veil <sup>12</sup>remaineth unlifted; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15] But <sup>\*</sup> unto this day, *whenever* Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their

16] heart. But *whenever* <sup>13</sup>it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away.

10r, making merchandise of the word of God. 20r, testament. 3Gr. in letters. 4Gr. in. 5Or, was being done away. 6Many ancient authorities read For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory. 7Or, is being done away. 8Gr. through. 9Or, unto. 10Gr. thoughts. 11Or, testament. 12Or, remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away. 13Or, a man shall turn.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*Paul's support in affliction.*

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but

17] Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face<sup>1</sup> reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from<sup>2</sup> the Lord the Spirit.

4] Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint<sup>2</sup> not: but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of

3] God. But and if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that are perishing:

4] in whom the god of this<sup>3</sup> world hath blinded the<sup>4</sup> minds of the unbelieving,

5] that the<sup>6</sup> light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God,

5] should not dawn upon them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ

Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your

6] servants<sup>7</sup> for Jesus sake. Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts,

to give the<sup>8</sup> light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7] But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from

8] ourselves; we are pressed on every side, yet not straitened: \* \* perplexed,

9] yet not unto despair; pursued, yet not<sup>9</sup> forsaken: smitten down, yet not

10] destroyed; always bearing about in the body the<sup>10</sup> dying of \* \* Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in

11] our body. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be

12] manifested in our mortal flesh. So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13] But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak: we also believe, and therefore also we speak;

14] knowing that he which raised up<sup>11</sup> the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also

with Jesus, and shall present us with

15] you. For all things are for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through<sup>12</sup> the many, may cause the

thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16] Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day.

17] For our light affliction, which is \* for

<sup>1</sup>Or, beholding as in a mirror. <sup>2</sup>Or, the Spirit which is the Lord. <sup>3</sup>Or, age. <sup>4</sup>Or, thoughts.

<sup>5</sup>Or, that they should not see the light . . . image of God. <sup>6</sup>Or, illumination. <sup>7</sup>Or, bondservants.

<sup>8</sup>Some ancient authorities read through Jesus. <sup>9</sup>Or, left behind. <sup>10</sup>Or, putting to death.

<sup>11</sup>Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. <sup>12</sup>Or, the more.

for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory ;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen : for the things which are seen *are* temporal : but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

### CHAPTER V.

*The apostle's assurance of eternal life.*

**F**OR we know that, if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven :

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened : not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we* are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord :

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight :)

8 We are confident, *I* say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ : that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it* be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men ; but we are made manifest unto God ; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it* is to God : or whether we be sober, *it* is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us ; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead :

15 And *that* he died for all, *that* they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh : yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, *he* is a new creature : old things are

the moment, worketh for us **more and more exceedingly** an eternal weight of 18] glory ; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen : for the things which are seen are temporal ; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our <sup>1</sup>tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the 2] heavens. For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven : 3] if so be that being clothed we shall 4] not be found naked. For indeed we that are in this <sup>1</sup>tabernacle do groan, <sup>2</sup>being burdened ; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may 5] be swallowed up of life. Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who <sup>\*</sup>gave unto us the earnest of 6] the Spirit. Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we 7] are absent from the Lord (for we walk 8] by faith, not by <sup>3</sup>sight) ; we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and 9] to be at home with the Lord. Wherefore also we <sup>\*</sup>make it our aim. <sup>\*</sup> whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing 10] unto him. For we must all be made manifest before the judgement-seat of Christ ; that each one may receive the things *done* <sup>5</sup>in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it* be good or bad.

11] Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God ; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your 12] consciences. <sup>\*</sup>We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speaking* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in ap- 13] pearance, and not in heart. For whether we <sup>6</sup>are beside ourselves, it is unto God ; or whether we are of sober 14] mind, it is unto you. For the love of Christ constraineth us : because we thus judge, that <sup>\*</sup>one died for all, there- 15] fore all died ; and <sup>\*</sup>he died for all, that they which live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again. 16] Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh : even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now <sup>\*</sup> we know him so no more. 17] Wherefore if any man is in Christ, *he* is a new creature : the old things are

1Or, bodily frame. 2Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon. 3Gr. appearance. 4Gr. are ambitious. 5Gr. through. 6Or, were. 7Or, there is a new creation.



passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Paul's zeal and self-denial.*

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

passed away; behold, **they** are become 18] new. But all things are of God, who **reconciled** us to himself through \* Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of 19] reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having <sup>1</sup>committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20] We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were **intreating** \* by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God.

21] Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

6 And working together *with him* we **intreat** \* also that ye receive not the grace 2] of God in vain (for he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation):

3] giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not

4] blamed; but in every thing commending ourselves, as \* ministers of

God, in much patience, in afflictions, in

5] necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in la-

6] bours, in watchings, in fastings; in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffer-

ing, in kindness, in the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost, in

7] love unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the power of God; <sup>3</sup>by the armour of

righteousness on the right hand and on

8] the left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceiv-

9] ers, and *yet* true; as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold,

we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10] as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as

having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11] Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged.

12] Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections.

13] Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.

14] Be \* not unequally yoked \* with unbelievers: for what fellowship have right-

eousness and iniquity? or what commun-

ion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with <sup>4</sup>Belial?

or what portion hath a believer with an

<sup>1</sup>Or, placed in us. <sup>2</sup>Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. <sup>3</sup>Gr. through. <sup>4</sup>Gr. Beliar.



16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## CHAPTER VII.

### *Exhortation to purity of life.*

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, *yea, what* clearing of yourselves, *yea, what* indignation, *yea, what* fear, *yea, what* vehement desire, *yea, what* zeal, *yea, what* revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done

16] unbeliever? And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them: and I will be their God, 17] and they shall be my people. Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing;

And I will receive you,

18] And will be to you a Father,

And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

7 saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, \* beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of \* flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2] \*Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we

3] took advantage of no man. I say it not to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die to-

4] gether and live together. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5] For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6] Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, even God, comforted us by the

7] coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort

wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your

mourning, your zeal for me: so that I

8] rejoiced yet more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; for I see

that that epistle made you sorry, though

9] \* but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye

were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort,

that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing.

10] For godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, a repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sor-

11] row of the world worketh death. For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye

were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, *yea,*

*what* clearing of yourselves, *yea, what* indignation, *yea, what* fear, *yea, what*

*longing, yea, what* zeal, *yea, what* avenging! In every thing ye approved

yourselves to be pure in the matter.

12] So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the

10Or, sanctuary. 2Gr. Make room for us. 3Gr. presence. 4Some ancient authorities omit for.

5Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret.

the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *Liberality enjoined.*

**M**OREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance if their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you 13] in the sight of God. Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath 14] been refreshed by you all. For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before 15] Titus, was found to be truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and 16] trembling ye received him. I rejoyce \* that in every thing I am of good courage concerning you.

8] Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; 2] how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches 3] of their liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their 4] own accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and \* the fellowship in the ministering to the 5] saints: and *this*\*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the will of God. 6] Inasmuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you *this* \* 7] grace also. But as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in <sup>2</sup>your love to us, *see* that ye abound in 8] this grace also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others \* the 9] sincerity also of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10] And herein I give *my* judgement: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11] But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of 12] your ability. For if the readiness is there, it is acceptable according as *a man* hath, \* not according as *he* hath not.

1Gr. singleness. 2Some ancient authorities read our love to you.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches:

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

## CHAPTER IX.

### *Alms-giving recommended.*

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a *matter of* bounty, and not as of covetousness.

13] For *I say* not *this*, that others may be eased, *and* ye distressed: but by \*equality; \*your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become a *supply* for your want; that there 15] may be equality: as it is written, He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16] But thanks be to God, which putteth the same earnest care for you into 17] the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth un- 18] to you of his own accord. And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* 19] through all the churches: and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the \*Lord, 20] and to *shew* our readiness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty which is 21] ministered by us: for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the 22] sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which 23] *he hath* in you. Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my fellow-worker* to you-ward; or our brethren \*, *they are* the 'messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory of 24] Christ. <sup>2</sup>Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to 2] write to you: for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and <sup>3</sup>your zeal hath stirred up <sup>4</sup>very many 3] of them. But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared: 4] lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised bounty, \* \* that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not \* of <sup>6</sup>extortion.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. apostles. <sup>2</sup>Or, Shew ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them. :Or, emulation of you. <sup>4</sup>Gr. the more part. <sup>6</sup>Gr. blessing. <sup>6</sup>Or, covetousness.



6 But this *I say*, he which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth forever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God:

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;

14 And by their prayers for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER X.

*Paul asserteth his spiritual authority.*

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I *am* present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds:)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not

6] But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth <sup>1</sup>bountifully shall reap also <sup>7</sup> <sup>1</sup>bountifully. *Let each man do according as he hath purposed in his heart*; not <sup>2</sup>grudgingly, or of necessity: for 8] God loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound un-

9] to every good work: as it is written, He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;

His righteousness abideth for ever.

10] And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness-11] ness: ye being enriched in every-thing unto all <sup>3</sup>liberality, which work-

eth through us thanksgiving to God. 12] For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God:

13] seeing that through the proving of *you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the Gospel of Christ, and for the <sup>3</sup>liberality of *your* contribution unto them 14] and unto all \*; while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, \* long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you.

15] Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence *am* lowly among you, but being absent *am* of good cour-

2] age toward you: yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked according to

3] the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the

4] flesh (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strong

5] holds): casting down <sup>4</sup>imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity

6] to the obedience of Christ; and being in \* readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be fulfilled. <sup>5</sup>Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we \*.

8] For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you

1Gr. with blessings. 2Gr. of sorrow. 3Gr. singleness. 4Or, reasonings. 5Or, Do ye look ... face?



for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our* measure, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Paul vindicateth his authority.*

**W**OULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you* as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, be-

up, and not for casting you down), I 9] shall not be put to shame: that I may not seem as if I would terrify you

10] by my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech

11] of no account. Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present.

12] For we are not bold <sup>1</sup>to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves

with themselves, are without under- 13] standing. But we will not glory beyond *our* measure, but according to the

measure of the <sup>2</sup>province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach 14] even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we

reached not unto you: for we <sup>3</sup>came even as far as unto you \* in \* the gospel 15] of Christ: not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labours;

but having hope that, as your faith groweth,\* we shall be magnified in you according to our <sup>2</sup>province unto *further*

16] abundance, so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's <sup>2</sup>province in regard of things ready to our hand.

17] But he that glorieth, let him glory 18] in the Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would \* that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: <sup>4</sup>nay indeed

2] bear with me. For I am jealous over you with <sup>5</sup>a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

3] But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, \* your <sup>6</sup>minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is to-

4] ward Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a

different gospel, which ye did not ac- 5] cept, ye do well to bear with *him*. For I reckon that I am not a whit behind

6] the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; nay, in every thing we have made it manifest among all

7] men to you-ward. Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be

<sup>1</sup>Gr. to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with. <sup>2</sup>Or, limit. <sup>3</sup>Gr. measuring rod. <sup>4</sup>Or, were the first to come. <sup>5</sup>Or, but indeed ye do bear with me. <sup>6</sup>Gr. a jealousy of God. <sup>7</sup>Gr. thoughts. <sup>8</sup>Or, those pre-eminent apostles.

cause I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of water, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

exalted, because I preached to you the 8] gospel of God for naught? I robbed other churches, taking wages of them 9] that I might minister unto you; and when I was present with you and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in every thing I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and 10] so will I keep myself. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia.

11] Wherefore? because I love you not? 12] God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion

from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be 13] found even as we. For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into \* apostles of

14] Christ. And no marvel: for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel

15] of light. It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as \* ministers of righteousness;

whose end shall be according to their works. 16] I say again, Let no man think me foolish: but if ye do, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory \* a little.

17] That which I speak, I speak \* not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in

18] this confidence of glorying. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will

19] glory also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise yourselves.

20] For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you captive, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the

21] face. I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak

22] in foolishness), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of

23] Abraham? so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I \* more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft.

24] Of the Jews five times received I for-

25] ty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and

26] a day have I been in the deep; in journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from my

\* 2 countrymen, in perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils

27] among false brethren; in labour and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAPTER XII.

*Paul's glorying in infirmities.*

[T] IS not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were

28] and nakedness. <sup>3</sup>Beside those things that are without, **there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches.** Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is **made to stumble,** 30] and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern **my weakness.** The God and Father of the Lord Jesus \*, **he who is blessed** <sup>2</sup>for evermore, knoweth that I 32] lie not. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king **guarded the city of the Damascenes** \*, in order to take 33] me: and through a window **was I let down in a basket** by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 <sup>3</sup>I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions 2] and revelations of the Lord. I know a man in Christ, \* fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up 3] even to the third heaven. And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God 4] knoweth), how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a 5] man to utter. **On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in my weaknesses.** 6] For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but \* I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or \* heareth from me. 7] And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I 8] should not be exalted overmuch. Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9] And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for **my** power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ 10] may <sup>6</sup>rest upon me. Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11] I am become foolish \*: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind <sup>6</sup>the very chiefest apostles, 12] though I am nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among

<sup>1</sup>Or, *Beside the things which I omit.* Or, *Beside the things that come out of course.* <sup>2</sup>Gr. *unto the ages.* <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.* <sup>4</sup>Or, *stake.* <sup>5</sup>Or, *cover me;* Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.* <sup>6</sup>Or, *those preeminent apostles.*



wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked* we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

### CHAPTER XIII.

*Obstinate offenders threatened.*

**T**HIS is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

ye in all patience, by signs and wonders and mighty works. For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents

15 for the children. And I will most gladly spend and be <sup>2</sup>spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly,

16 am I loved the less? But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being

17 crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I take advantage of you by any one of

18 them whom I have sent unto you? I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked* we not in the same steps?

19 <sup>3</sup> \* Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But <sup>\*</sup>all things, <sup>\*</sup> beloved, *are* for your

20 edifying. For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself

be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be*

strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, <sup>4</sup>tu-

21 muls; <sup>\*</sup> lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and <sup>\*</sup>I should mourn for many of them

that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established.

2 I have said <sup>5</sup>beforehand, and I do say <sup>6</sup>beforehand, <sup>6a</sup>as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to

them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I

3 will not spare; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is

4 powerful in you: for <sup>\*</sup>he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also

are weak <sup>7</sup>in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward

5 you. Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, <sup>\*</sup>that Jesus Christ is in you? unless in-

<sup>1</sup>Gr. powers. <sup>2</sup>Gr. spent out. <sup>3</sup>Or, Think ye ... you? <sup>4</sup>Or, disorders. <sup>5</sup>Or, plainly. <sup>6</sup>Or, as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent. <sup>7</sup>Many ancient authorities read with.



6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish; *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

6] deed ye be reprobate. But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, though we be as reprobate. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: \* this we also pray for, even your perfecting. For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

11] Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13] All the saints salute you.

14] The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. \*

1Gr. and that. 2Or, rejoice: be perfected.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*Paul's apostleship.*

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who 2] raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the 3] churches of Galatia: Grace \* to you and peace <sup>2</sup>from God the Father, and \* 4] our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil <sup>3</sup>world, according to the will of our God and Father: 5] to whom *be* the glory <sup>4</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

6] I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; 7] which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8] But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach <sup>5</sup>unto you any gospel <sup>6</sup>other than that which we preached un-

1Or, a man. 2Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3Or, age. 4Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 5Some ancient authorities omit unto you. 6Or, contrary to that.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAPTER II.

*Paul withstandeth Peter.*

**T**HEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

9] to you, let him be anathema. As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let

10] him be anathema. For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? \* if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a <sup>1</sup>servant of Christ.

11] For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man.

12] For neither did I receive it from <sup>2</sup>man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me through* \* revelation of Jesus Christ.

13] For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure, I persecuted the church of God, and made havock of

14] it: and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age <sup>3</sup>among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions

15] of my fathers. But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb,

16] and called me through his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and

17] blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

18] Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to <sup>4</sup>visit Cephas, and tarried

19] with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, <sup>5</sup>save James the

20] Lord's brother. Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold,

21] before God, I lie not. Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22] And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of <sup>6</sup>Judea which were

23] in Christ: but they only heard say, *He that once persecuted us* \* now preacheth the faith of which he once made

24] havock; and they glorified God in me.

2] Then <sup>6</sup>after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, \* taking Titus also with me.

2] And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who <sup>7</sup>were of repute,

lest by any means I should be running, <sup>3</sup>or had run, in vain. But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek,

4] was compelled to be circumcised: <sup>8</sup>and that because of the false brethren <sup>9</sup>privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us

into bondage:

1Gr. bond-servant. 2Or, a man. 3Gr. in my race. 4Or, become acquainted with. 5Or, but only. 6Or, in the course of. 7Or, are. 8Or, but it was because of.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

5] into bondage: to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel

6] might continue with you. But from those who <sup>1</sup>were reputed to be somewhat (<sup>2</sup>whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—\* they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me:

7] but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with

8] the gospel of the circumcision (for he that wrought \* for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision \* wrought for me also unto the Gentiles);

9] and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who <sup>1</sup>were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and 10] they unto the circumcision; only they would that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11] But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he

12] stood condemned. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of the circum-

13] cision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas \* was carried away

14] with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15] We being Jews by nature, and not

16] sinners of the Gentiles, yet knowing that a man is not justified by <sup>3</sup>the works of the law, <sup>4</sup>save through \* faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by \* faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the

17] law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is \* Christ a minister of sin? God

18] forbid. For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove my-

19] self a transgressor. For I through <sup>5</sup>the law died unto <sup>6</sup>the law, that I might

20] live unto God. I have been crucified with Christ; <sup>6</sup>yet I live; and yet no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in \* faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave

10Or, are. 20Or, what they once were. 30Or, works of law. 40Or, but only. 50Or, law. 60Or, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.



21 I do not frustrate the grace of God : for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

## CHAPTER III.

*Justification by faith.*

**O** FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you. Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, the just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

21] himself up for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through <sup>1</sup>the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, <sup>2</sup>before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified <sup>3</sup>?

2] This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by <sup>2</sup>the works of the law, or by the <sup>3</sup>hearing of faith?

3] Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, <sup>4</sup>are ye now perfected in the

4] flesh? Did ye suffer so many things

5] in vain? if it be indeed in vain. He therefore that supplieth to you the

Spirit, and worketh <sup>5</sup>miracles <sup>6</sup>among you, *doeth he it* by <sup>2</sup>the works of the law,

6] or by the <sup>3</sup>hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was

reckoned unto him for righteousness.

7] <sup>7</sup>Know <sup>\*</sup>therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of Abraham.

8] And the scripture, foreseeing that God <sup>8</sup>would justify the <sup>9</sup>Gentiles by faith,

preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the

9] nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful

10] Abraham. For as many as are of <sup>2</sup>the works of the law are under a curse:

for it is written, Cursed is every one

which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do

11] them. Now that no man is justified <sup>10</sup>by the law in the sight of God, <sup>\*</sup>is evident:

for, The righteous shall live by

12] faith; and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in

13] them. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, *having become* a curse

for us: for it is written, Cursed is every

14] one that hangeth on a tree: that upon the Gentiles might come the

blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of

the Spirit through faith.

15] Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though *it be* but a man's <sup>11</sup>covenant,

yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto.

16] Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not,

And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17] Now this I say; <sup>\*</sup>A <sup>11</sup>covenant <sup>\*</sup>confirmed beforehand by God <sup>\*</sup>, the law,

which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to

1Or, law. 2Or, works of law. 3Or, message.

4Or, do ye now make an end in the flesh? 5Gr. powers. 6Or, in. 7Or, Ye perceive. 8Gr. justifieth. 9Gr. nations. 10Gr. in. 11Or, testament.



18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one, but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *Redemption by Christ.*

**N**OW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

18] **make** the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God **hath granted**

19] it to Abraham by promise. **What** then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise **hath been made**; *and it was* ordained through an-

20] gels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one; but

21] God is one. **Is** the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which **could make alive**, verily righteousness

22] **would have been** of the law. **Howbeit** the scripture **hath shut up all things** under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23] But before <sup>1</sup>faith came, we were kept in **ward** under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards

24] be revealed. **So that** the law **hath been** our *tutor to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25] But **now** that faith is come, we are

26] no longer under a **tutor**. For ye are all sons of God, **through** faith, in Christ

27] Jesus. For as many of you as were **baptized** into Christ **did put on** Christ.

28] There **can** be neither Jew nor Greek, there **can** be neither bond nor free, there **can** be no male and female: for ye

all are one *man* in Christ Jesus.

29] And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, \* heirs according to \*

promise. **4** But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bond-servant, though he is lord of all;

2] but is under **guardians** and **stewards** until the term appointed of the father.

3] \* So we also, when we were children, **were held** in bondage under the <sup>2</sup>**rudi-**

4] **ments** of the world: but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth

his Son, **born** of a woman, **born** under

5] the law, **that he might redeem** them which were under the law, that we

might receive the adoption of sons.

6] And because ye are sons, God **sent forth** the Spirit of his Son into our

7] hearts, crying, Abba, Father. **So that** thou art no longer a **bondservant**, but a son; and if a son, then an heir \* through

God.

8] **Howbeit** at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them which

9] by nature are no gods: but now \* that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye **back**

again to the weak and beggarly <sup>2</sup>**rudi-**

**ments**, wherunto ye desire to be in bond-

1Or, the faith. 2Or, elements.

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants: the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

10] age over again? Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years.

11] I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

12] I beseech you, brethren, be as I am, for I am as ye are. Ye did me no

13] wrong: but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the

14] gospel unto you the first time: and that which was a temptation to you in

my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected: but ye received me as an angel of God,

15] even as Christ Jesus. Where then is that gratulation <sup>30</sup>of yourselves? for I

bear you witness, that, if <sup>\*</sup>possible, ye would have plucked out your <sup>\*</sup>eyes and

16] given them to me. So then am I become your enemy, because I <sup>1</sup>tell you

17] the truth? They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut

18] you out, that ye may seek them. But it is good to be zealously sought in a good

matter at all times, and not only when

19] I am present with you. My little children, of whom I am again in travail

20] until Christ be formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now,

and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

21] Tell me, ye that desire to be under

22] the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two

sons, <sup>\*</sup>one by the handmaid, and one

23] by the freewoman. Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh;

but the *son* by the freewoman *is born*

24] through promise. Which things contain an allegory: for these *women*

are <sup>\*</sup>two covenants: <sup>\*</sup>one from <sup>\*</sup>mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage,

25] which is Hagar. <sup>6</sup>Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth

to the Jerusalem that now is; for she is

26] in bondage with her children. But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which

27] is our mother. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest

not; Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath

the husband.

28] Now <sup>6</sup>we, brethren, as Isaac was,

29] are <sup>\*</sup>the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh

persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so it is now. Howbeit

what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the

31] son of the freewoman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a hand-

1Gr. former. 2Gr. spat out. 3Or, of yours. 4Or, deal truly with you. 5Many ancient authorities read For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia. 6Many ancient authorities read ye.

## CHAPTER V.

*The liberty of the gospel.*

**S**TAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

5 maid, but of the freewoman. <sup>1</sup>With freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

2] Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will

3] profit you nothing. Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circum-

cision, that he is a debtor to do the

4] whole law. Ye are <sup>2</sup>severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the

law; ye are fallen away from grace.

5] For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness.

6] For in Christ Jesus neither circum-

cision availeth any thing, nor uncircum-

cision; but faith <sup>2</sup>working through love.

7] Ye were running well; who did hin-

der you that ye should not obey the

8] truth? This persuasion *came* not of

9] him that calleth you. A little leaven

10] leaveneth the whole lump. I have

confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that

ye will be none otherwise minded: but

he that troubleth you shall bear his

11] judgement, whosoever he be. But I,

brethren, if I still preach circumcision,

why am I still persecuted? then *hath*

the stumblingblock of the cross been

12] done away. I would that they which

unsettled you would even <sup>4</sup>cut them-

selves off.

13] For ye, brethren, were called for

freedom; only *use* not your freedom for

an occasion to the flesh, but through

14] love be servants one to another. For

the whole law is fulfilled in one word,

*even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neigh-

15] bour as thyself. But if ye bite and

devour one another, take heed that ye

be not consumed one of another.

16] But I say \*, Walk by the Spirit,

and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the

17] flesh. For the flesh lusteth against

the Spirit, and the Spirit against the

flesh; for these are contrary the one

to the other; \* that ye may not do the

18] things that ye would. But if ye are

led by the Spirit, ye are not under the

19] law. Now the works of the flesh are

manifest, which are *these*, \* fornication,

20] uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry,

21] sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies,

wraths, factions, divisions, \* heresies,

21] envyings, \* drunkenness, revellings,

and such like: of the which I <sup>6</sup>fore-

warn you, even as I did <sup>6</sup>forewarn

you \*, that they which practise such

things shall not inherit the king-

1Or, for freedom. 2Gr. brought to nought.  
3Or, wrought. 4Or, mutilate themselves. 5Or,  
parties. 6Or, tell you plainly.



22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *Sundry exhortations.*

BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble

22] dom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23] meekness, temperance: against such 24] there is no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

25] If we live by the Spirit, by the 26] Spirit let us also walk. Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also 2] be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3] For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself 5] alone, and not of his neighbour. For each man shall bear his own burden.

6] But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also 8] reap. For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal 9] life. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall 10] reap, if we faint not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.

11] \* See with how large letters I have written unto you with mine own 12] hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted for the cross of 13] Christ. For not even they who receive circumcision do themselves keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in 14] your flesh. But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto 15] the world. For neither is circumcision any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17] From henceforth let no man trouble

1Or, self-control. 2Gr. the other. 3Or, load. 4Or, write. 5Or, by reason of. 6Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised. 7Or, a law. 8Or, whom. 9Or, creation.



me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

18] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*Our election and adoption by grace.*

**P**AUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace:

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

**P**AUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and \* the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace \* to you and peace from God our Father and \* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3] Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the hea-

4] venly places in Christ: even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before <sup>2</sup>him in

5] love: having foreordained us unto \* adoption as sons through Jesus Christ

unto himself, according to the good

6] pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, <sup>3</sup>which he freely

7] bestowed on us in the Beloved: in whom we have our redemption through

his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his

8] grace, <sup>4</sup>which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

9] having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good

pleasure which he purposed in him

10] unto a dispensation of the fulness of the <sup>5</sup>times, to sum up all things in Christ,

the things <sup>6</sup>in the heavens, and the

11] things upon the earth: \* in him, *I say*, in whom also we were made a her-

itage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh

all things after the counsel of his \* will;

12] to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who <sup>7</sup>had be-

13] fore hoped in Christ: in whom ye also \*, having heard the word of the

truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were

sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

<sup>1</sup>Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus. <sup>2</sup>Or, him: having in love foreordained us. <sup>3</sup>Or, wherewith he endued us. <sup>4</sup>Or, wherewith he abounded. <sup>5</sup>Gr. seasons. <sup>6</sup>Gr. upon. <sup>7</sup>Or, have.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

## CHAPTER II.

*Salvation through the blood of Christ.*

AND you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast,

14] which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15] For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is <sup>1</sup>among you, and <sup>2</sup>which ye shew to-  
16] ward all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you

17] in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him;

18] having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling. \* what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the

19] saints, and what \* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of

20] the strength of his might which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his \* right hand in the heavenly places,

21] far above all rule, and authority, and power, \* \* and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this

22] world, but also in that which is to come: and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be \* head over all things to the church,

23] which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *did* he quicken, when ye were dead through your trespasses and

2] sins, wherein aforetime ye walked according to the <sup>4</sup>course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in

3] the sons of disobedience; among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the <sup>5</sup>mind, and were by nature

\* children of wrath, even as the 4] rest:—but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5] even when we were dead through our trespasses, quickened us together <sup>6</sup>with Christ (by grace have ye been say-  
6] ed), and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly

7] places, in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in \* kindness

8] toward us in Christ Jesus: for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift

9] of God: not of works, that no man

<sup>1</sup>Or, in. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities insert the love. <sup>3</sup>Or, age. <sup>4</sup>Gr. age. <sup>5</sup>Gr. thoughts, <sup>6</sup>Some ancient authorities read in Christ,

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The salvation of the Gentiles.*

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, ac-

10] should glory. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

11] Wherefore remember, that **aforetime ye, the Gentiles** in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called \* Circumcision, in the flesh,

12] made by hands; that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without

13] God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made

14] nigh in the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who made both one, and

brake down the middle wall of parti-

15] tion \*, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of command-

ments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one

16] new man, *so* making peace; and \* might reconcile them both in one body

unto God through the cross, having

17] slain the enmity thereby: and he came and <sup>1</sup>preached peace to you that

were far off, and peace to them that

18] were nigh: for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the

19] Father. So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fel-

low-citizens with the saints, and of the

20] household of God, being built upon the foundation of the apostles and proph-

ets, Christ Jesus himself being the

21] chief corner stone; in whom <sup>2</sup>each several building, fitly framed together,

groweth into a holy <sup>3</sup>temple in the Lord;

22] in whom ye also are builded together <sup>4</sup>for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gentiles,—

2] if so be that ye have heard of the <sup>5</sup>dispensation of that grace of God which

3] was given me to you-ward; how that by revelation was made known unto me

the mystery, as I wrote afore in few

4] words, whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the

5] mystery of Christ; which in other generations was not made known unto

the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and proph-

6] ets in the Spirit; *to wit*, that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-

members of the \* body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus

7] through the gospel, whereof I was

<sup>1</sup>Gr. preached good tidings of peace. <sup>2</sup>Gr. every building. <sup>3</sup>Or, sanctuary. <sup>4</sup>Gr. unto. <sup>5</sup>Or, stewardship.

cording to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*The apostle exhorteth to unity.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthily of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given

made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power.

8] Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the unsearch-

9] able riches of Christ; and to <sup>1</sup>make all *men* see what *is* the <sup>2</sup>dispensation of

the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who created all

10] things <sup>3</sup>\*; to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made

known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the

<sup>3</sup>eternal purpose which he purposed in

12] Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we have boldness and access in confidence

13] through <sup>4</sup>our faith in him. Wherefore I ask that <sup>5</sup>ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which <sup>6</sup>are your glory.

14] For this cause I bow my knees unto

15] the Father <sup>7</sup>\*, from whom every <sup>7</sup>family in heaven and on earth is named,

16] that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through

17] his Spirit in the inward man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts through

faith; to the end that ye, being rooted

18] and grounded in love, may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what

is the breadth and length and height

19] and depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20] Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that

21] worketh in us, unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto

<sup>8</sup>all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called,

2] with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3] other in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond

4] of peace. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one

5] hope of your calling; one Lord, one

6] faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through

7] all, and in <sup>\*</sup>all. But unto each one

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *stewardship*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *purpose of the ages*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *the faith of him*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *I*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *is*. <sup>7</sup>Gr. *fatherhood*. <sup>8</sup>Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages*.



grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye *henceforth* walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more:

of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ,

8] Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended \* on high,  
he led captivity captive,

And gave gifts unto men.

9] (Now *this*, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended \* into the

10] lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended

\* far above all the heavens, that he 11] might fill all things.) And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets;

and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body of

13] Christ: till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a *fullgrown* man,

unto the measure of the stature of the 14] fulness of Christ: that we \* may be

no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in \* craft-

15] ness, after the wiles of error; but <sup>2</sup>speaking \* truth in love, may grow up

in all things into him, which is the 16] head, *even* Christ; from whom all

the body fitly framed and knit together <sup>3</sup>through that which every joint supplieth, according to the \* working in

*due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

17] This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their

18] mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in

them, because of the hardening of their 19] heart; who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, <sup>4</sup>to work all uncleanness with <sup>5</sup>greediness.

20] But ye did not so learn Christ: 21] if so be that ye heard him, and were

taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: 22] that ye put away, as concerning your

former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of

23] deceit; and that ye be renewed in 24] the spirit of your mind, and \* put on

the new man, <sup>6</sup>which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25] Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26] Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27] <sup>7</sup>wrath: neither give place to the

28] devil. Let him that stole steal no more:

1Some ancient authorities insert *first*. 2Or, dealing truly. 3Gr. through every joint of the supply. 4Or, to make a trade of. 5Or, covetousness. 6Or, which is after God, created &c.

7Gr. provocation.

but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that need-eth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

## CHAPTER V.

### *Sundry duties enjoined.*

**B**E ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth:)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give the light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give

29] to him that *hath* need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for *edifying* as the need may be, that it may give grace to

30] them that hear. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.

31] Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice:

32] and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave *you*.

5 Be ye therefore imitators of God, as 2] beloved children; and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for *us*, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet

3] smell. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be *\*named* among you, as becom-

4] eth saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befit-

5] ting: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and

6] *\*God*. Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons

7] of disobedience. Be not ye therefore

8] partakers with them; for ye were once darkness, but are now *\*light* in the

9] Lord: walk as children of light (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness

10] and righteousness and truth), proving what is well pleasing unto the Lord;

11] and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather

12] even *reprove* them; for the things which are done by them in secret it is

13] a shame even to speak of. But all things when they are *reproved* are made manifest by the light: for every thing that is made manifest is light.

14] Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

15] Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise;

16] *redeeming* the time, because the 17] days are evil. Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of

1Gr. *the building up of the need*. 2Many ancient authorities read *us*. 3Some ancient authorities read *you*. 4Or, *convict*. 5Or, *convicted*. 6Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *Sundry exhortations.*

**C**HILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers;

18] the Lord is. And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled 19] <sup>1</sup>with the Spirit: speaking <sup>2</sup>one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody 20] with your heart to the Lord: giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to <sup>3</sup>God, even 21] the Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.

22] Wives, *be in subjection* unto your 23] own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, <sup>4</sup>as Christ also is the head of the church, *being himself* the saviour of the body.

24] But as the church is subject to Christ, <sup>4</sup>so let the wives also be to their <sup>5</sup>husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it;

26] that he might sanctify it, *having* cleansed it by the <sup>6</sup>washing of water with

27] the word, that he might present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and

28] without blemish. Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his

29] own wife loveth himself: for no man ever <sup>\*</sup>hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ al-

30] so the church; because we are members of his body <sup>\*\*\*</sup>. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother,

and shall cleave to his wife; and the 32] twain shall become one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard 33] of Christ and of the church. Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she fear her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the 2] Lord: for this is right. Honour thy father and mother (which is the first

3] commandment with promise), that it may be well with thee, and thou <sup>6</sup>may-

4] est live long on the <sup>7</sup>earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5] <sup>8</sup>Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your <sup>9</sup>masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6] not in the way of eyeservice, as men-

<sup>1</sup>Or, in spirit. <sup>2</sup>Or, to yourselves. <sup>3</sup>Gr. the God and Father. <sup>4</sup>Or, so are the wives also. <sup>5</sup>Gr. lover. <sup>6</sup>Or, shall. <sup>7</sup>Or, land. <sup>8</sup>Gr. Bondservants. <sup>9</sup>Gr. lords.



But as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

pleasers; but as <sup>\*</sup> 1servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the <sup>2</sup>heart; 7] with good will doing service, as unto 8] the Lord, and not unto men: knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether *he be* bond or 9] free. And, ye <sup>3</sup>masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that both their master and yours <sup>\*</sup> is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

10] <sup>4</sup>Finally, <sup>\*</sup> 5be strong in the Lord, 11] and in the strength of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles 12] of the devil. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wicked-

13] ness in the heavenly places. Wherefore take up the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand.

14] Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the 15] breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the prepara-

16] tion of the gospel of peace: withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery 17] darts of the evil one. And take the hemlet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18] with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, 19] and on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me <sup>6</sup>in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mys-

20] tery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in <sup>7</sup>chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21] But that ye also may know my affairs, <sup>\*</sup> how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all 22] things: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

23] Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the 24] Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness. <sup>\*</sup>

1Gr. Bondservants. 2Gr. soul. 3Gr. lords. 4Or, From henceforth. 5Gr. be made powerful. 6Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known. 7Gr. a chain.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

*Paul's love for the Philippians.*

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart: inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every (ccxxxvi.)

PAUL and Timothy, <sup>1</sup>servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with <sup>2</sup>the bishops and deacons: Grace <sup>3</sup>to you and peace from God our Father and <sup>4</sup>the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>5</sup>I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, always in every sup-

plication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, for

your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now;

<sup>6</sup>being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you

will perfect it until the day of Jesus

Christ: even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, be-

cause <sup>7</sup>I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence

and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are

<sup>8</sup>partakers with me of grace. For God is my witness, how <sup>9</sup>I long after you all

in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus.

<sup>10</sup>And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowl-

<sup>11</sup>edge and <sup>12</sup>all discernment; so that ye may <sup>13</sup>approve the things that are ex-

cellent; that ye may be sincere and void

<sup>14</sup>of offence unto the day of Christ; being filled with the <sup>15</sup>fruits of righteous-

ness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

<sup>16</sup>Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things which happened unto

me have fallen out rather unto the pro-

<sup>17</sup>gress of the gospel; so that my bonds became manifest in Christ <sup>18</sup>throughout

the whole praetorian guard, and to all

<sup>19</sup>the rest; and that most of the brethren in the Lord, <sup>20</sup>being confident through

my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear.

<sup>21</sup>Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good

<sup>22</sup>will: the one <sup>23</sup>do it of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gos-

<sup>24</sup>pel: but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to

raise up affliction for me in my bonds.

<sup>25</sup>What then? only that in every way,

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servants. <sup>2</sup>Or, overseers. <sup>3</sup>Or, ye have me in your heart. <sup>4</sup>Or, prove the things that differ. <sup>5</sup>Gr. fruit. <sup>6</sup>Gr. in the whole Praetorium. <sup>7</sup>Gr. trusting in my bonds,

way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

## CHAPTER II.

*Union and humility observed.*

**I**F *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men;

whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, 19] yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and \* hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether \* by life, or by 21] death. For to me to live is Christ, 22] and to die is gain. <sup>1</sup>But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this is the fruit of my work, then <sup>2</sup>what I shall choose <sup>3</sup>I wot 23] not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better: 24] yet to abide in the flesh is more 25] needful for your sake. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy <sup>4</sup>in the faith: 26] that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence 27] with you again. Only <sup>5</sup>let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or \* be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving \* <sup>6</sup>for the faith of the gos- 28] pel; and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your 29] salvation, and that from God; because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf: 30] having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

<sup>2</sup> If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender 2] mercies and compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one ac- 3] cord, <sup>7</sup>of one mind; *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting 4] other better than himself; not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5] Have this mind in you, which was 6] also in Christ Jesus: who, <sup>8</sup>being in the form of God, counted it not <sup>9</sup>a prize 7] to be on an equality with God, but emptied himself, \* taking \* the form of a <sup>10</sup>servant, <sup>11</sup>\* being made in the likeness

1Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not. 2Or, what shall I choose? 3Or, I do not make known. 4Or, of faith. 5Gr. behave as citizens worthily. 6Gr. with. 7Some ancient authorities read of the same mind. 8Gr. being originally. 9Gr. a thing to be grasped. 10Gr. bond-servant. 11Gr. becoming in.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye

8] of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, \* becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the 9] death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every 10] name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under 11] the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12] So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not <sup>2</sup>as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation 13] with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

14] Do all things without murmurings 15] and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as <sup>3</sup>lights in the world, 16] holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain nei- 17] ther labour in vain. Yea, and if I am <sup>4</sup>offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with 18] you all: and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19] But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know 20] your state. For I have no man likeminded, who will care <sup>5</sup>truly for your 21] state. For they all seek their own, 22] not the things of Jesus Christ. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, so he served with me 23] in furtherance of the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send *forthwith*, so soon as I shall see how it will go with 24] me: but I trust in the Lord that I 25] myself also shall come shortly. But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker \* and fellow-soldier, and your <sup>6</sup>messenger and minister to my need; 26] since he longed <sup>7</sup>after you all, and was sore troubled, because \* ye had 27] heard that he was sick: for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not 28] have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more diligently,

1Or, things of the world below. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit as. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *luminaries*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *genuinely*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *apostle*. <sup>7</sup>Many ancient authorities read to see you all.

may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

### CHAPTER III.

*All things given up for Christ.*

**F**INALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in <sup>30</sup>honour: because for the work of <sup>1</sup>Christ he came nigh unto death, **hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.**

**3** Finally, my brethren, <sup>2</sup>rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you

<sup>2</sup>it is safe. Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the

<sup>3</sup>concision: for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have

<sup>4</sup>no confidence in the flesh: though I myself might <sup>\*</sup>have confidence

even in the flesh: if any other man <sup>3</sup>thinketh to have confidence in the

<sup>5</sup>flesh, I yet more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the

tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of <sup>\*</sup>Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

<sup>6</sup>see; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness

which is in the law, **found** blameless.

<sup>7</sup>Howbeit what things were <sup>4</sup>gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ.

<sup>8</sup>Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom

I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but <sup>5</sup> dung, that I may gain

<sup>9</sup>Christ, and be found in him, <sup>6</sup>not having a righteousness of mine own,

**even** that which is of the law, but that which is through <sup>\*</sup>faith in Christ, the

righteousness which is of God <sup>7</sup>by faith:

<sup>10</sup>that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship

of his sufferings, **becoming con-**

<sup>11</sup>formed unto his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection-

<sup>12</sup>tion from the dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made

perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may <sup>8</sup>apprehend that for which also I was

<sup>13</sup>apprehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself <sup>9</sup>yet to have apprehended: but <sup>\*</sup>one thing I do, forgetting

the things which are behind and stretching forward to the things which

<sup>14</sup>are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the <sup>10</sup>high calling of

<sup>15</sup>God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God re-

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

<sup>2</sup>Or, *farewell*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *seemeth*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *gains*. <sup>5</sup>Or,

*refuse*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *not having as my righteousness*

*that which is of the law*. <sup>7</sup>Gr. *upon*. <sup>8</sup>Or, *apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended*.

<sup>9</sup>Many ancient authorities omit *yet*. <sup>10</sup>Or, *pro-*

*ward*.



16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:*

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *Exhortation to sundry duties.*

**T**HEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my dearly beloved.*

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.*

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: *and again I say, Rejoice.*

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to

16] *real* unto you: only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk \*.

17] Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which *so walk even*

18] as ye have us for an ensample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:*

19] whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

20] For our *citizenship* is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour,

21] the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our *humiliation, that it may be conformed to the body of his glory*, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

4] Wherefore, my brethren \* beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* \* beloved.

2] I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the

3] Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and \* the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

4] *Rejoice in the Lord always:* \* again I

5] will say, *Rejoice.* Let your *forbearance* be known unto all men. The

6] Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7] And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

8] Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are *honourable*, whatsoever things are just,

whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are

*of good report;* if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, *think on*

9] these things. The things which ye both learned and received and heard

and saw in me, *these things do:* and the God of peace shall be with you.

10] But I *rejoice* in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived

your thought for me; *wherein ye did indeed take thought,* but ye lacked op-

11] portunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in

whatsoever state I am, *therein* to be

12] content. I know \* how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in every thing and in all things *have I learn-*

1Or, commonwealth. 2Or, farewell. 3Or, gentleness. 4Gr. reverend. 5Or, gracious. 6Gr. take account of. 7Gr. rejoiced. 8Or, seeing that.

be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

ed the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in  
13] want. I can do all things in him  
14] that strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship with  
15] my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving  
16] and receiving, but ye only; for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again  
17] unto my need. Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that in-  
18] creaseth to your account. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things that came from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable,  
19] well-pleasing to God. And my God shall fulfil every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.  
20] Now unto our God and Father be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21] Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me salute  
22] you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cesar's household.

23] The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. \* \*

1Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

# COLOSSIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*Paul's prayer for the Colossians.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy  
2] your brother, 2to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossæ: Grace \* to you and peace from God our Father \* \* \*

3] We give thanks to God \* the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always  
4] for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which  
5] ye have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,  
6] which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and

1Gr. the brother. 2Or, to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ.

*it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard of *it*, and knew the grace of God in truth :

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ :

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding ;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God ;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyful-ness ;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light :

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son :

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins :

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature :

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers : all things were created by him, and for him :

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist :

18 And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead ; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell ;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself ; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight :

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven ; whereof I Paul am made a minister ;

increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard \* and knew the grace 7] of God in truth ; even as ye \* learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is \* a faithful minister of Christ on 8] <sup>1</sup>our behalf, who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9] For this cause we also, since the day he heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, 10] to walk <sup>1</sup>worthily of the Lord <sup>2</sup>unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing <sup>3</sup>in the knowledge 11] of God ; <sup>4</sup>strengthened <sup>5</sup>with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with 12] joy ; giving thanks unto the Father, who made <sup>6</sup>us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light ; 13] who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the 14] kingdom of the Son of his love ; in whom we have our redemption \*, \* the 15] forgiveness of our sins : who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn 16] of all creation ; for in him were all things created, \* in the heavens and \* upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether \* thrones or dominions or principalities or powers ; all things have been created through him, 17] and unto him ; and he is before all things, and in him all things <sup>7</sup>consist. 18] And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead ; <sup>8</sup>that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19] <sup>9</sup>For it was the good pleasure of the Father that in him should all the ful- 20] ness dwell ; and through him to reconcile all things <sup>10</sup>unto <sup>11</sup>himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross ; through him, *I say*, whether \* things upon the earth, or things in the 21] heavens. And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now <sup>12</sup>hath he 22] reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unproveable be- 23] fore him : if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, \* which was preached in all creation under heaven ; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *your*. <sup>2</sup>Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c. <sup>3</sup>Or, by. <sup>4</sup>Gr. made powerful. <sup>5</sup>Or, in. <sup>6</sup>Some ancient authorities read *you*. <sup>7</sup>That is, hold together. <sup>8</sup>Or, that among all he might have. <sup>9</sup>Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him. <sup>10</sup>Or, unto him. <sup>11</sup>Or, him. <sup>12</sup>Some ancient authorities read *ye have been reconciled*.

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church :

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God ;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints :

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles ; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory :

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom ; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus :

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## CHAPTER II.

### *Exhortation to constancy in Christ.*

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh ;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the father, and of Christ ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him :

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power :

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ :

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh,

24] Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake,

25] which is the church ; whereof I was made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God,

26] *even* the mystery which hath been hid <sup>2</sup>from all ages and <sup>\*</sup>generations: but now hath it been manifested to his

27] saints, to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope

28] of glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ \* ;

29] whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me <sup>3</sup>mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have

2] not seen my face in the flesh ; that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the <sup>4</sup>full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mys-

3] tery of God, \* \* \* <sup>5</sup>*even* Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom

4] and knowledge hidden. \* This I say, that no one may delude you with per-

5] suasiveness of speech. For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6] As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, and stablished <sup>6</sup>in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding <sup>7</sup>in thanksgiving.

8] <sup>8</sup>Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the

tradition of men, after the <sup>9</sup>rudiments 9] of the world, and not after Christ: for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the

10] Godhead bodily, and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all princi-

11] pality and power: in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off

of the body of the <sup>\*</sup>flesh, in the circum- 12] cision of Christ: having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through <sup>\*</sup>faith

in the working of God, who raised him

13] from the dead. And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncir-

<sup>1</sup>Or, stewardship. <sup>2</sup>Gr. from the ages and from the generations. <sup>3</sup>Or, in power. <sup>4</sup>Or, fulness.

<sup>5</sup>The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage. <sup>6</sup>Or, by. <sup>7</sup>Some ancient authorities insert in it. <sup>8</sup>Or, See whether. <sup>9</sup>Or, elements.



hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy-day, or of the new moon, or the sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour satisfying of the flesh.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Sundry duties enjoined.*

[F ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

cumcision of your flesh, *you, I say, did he quicken together with him, having*

14] forgiven us all our trespasses; **having blotted out** <sup>1</sup>the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and **he hath taken** it out of the way, nailing it to the cross;

15] <sup>2</sup>having **put off from himself** the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16] Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or <sup>\*</sup>a new moon or <sup>\*</sup>a sabbath 17] day: which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's.

18] Let no man rob you of your prize <sup>3</sup>by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, <sup>4</sup>dwelling in the things which he hath <sup>\*</sup>seen, vainly 19] puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20] <sup>\*</sup>If ye died with Christ from the <sup>6</sup>rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject your- 21] selves to ordinances. Handle not,

22] nor taste, nor touch (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines of men?

23] Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; *but are not of any* <sup>7</sup>value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right

2] hand of God. Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the 3] things that are upon the earth. For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ

4] in God. When Christ, *who is* <sup>8</sup>our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5] <sup>9</sup>Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the which is idolatry;

6] for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God <sup>10</sup>upon the sons of disobedience; <sup>11</sup>in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things.

8] But now put ye also away all these: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful

<sup>1</sup>Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinances. <sup>2</sup>Or, having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c. <sup>3</sup>Or, of his own mere will, by humility &c. <sup>4</sup>Or, taking his stand upon. <sup>5</sup>Many authorities, some ancient, insert not. <sup>6</sup>Or, elements. <sup>7</sup>Or, honour. <sup>8</sup>Many ancient authorities read your. <sup>9</sup>Gr. Make dead. <sup>10</sup>Some ancient authorities omit upon the sons of disobedience. See Eph. v, 6, <sup>11</sup>Or, amongst whom.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;  
10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom: teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*Sundry precepts and salutations.*

**M**ASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal: knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

9] speaking out of your mouth: lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put 10] off the old man with his *doings*, and have put on the new *man*, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11] where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, *bondman*, \* *free-man*: but Christ is all, and in all.

12] Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness,

13] longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as <sup>1</sup>the Lord forgave you, so also do ye:

14] and above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness.

15] And let the peace of Christ <sup>2</sup>rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16] Let the word of <sup>3</sup>Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom: teaching and admonishing <sup>4</sup>one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God.

17] And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God \* the Father through him.

18] Wives, be in subjection to your \* husbands, as \* is fitting in the Lord.

19] Husbands, love *your* wives, and be 20] not bitter against them. Children,

obey *your* parents in all things, for this 21] is well-pleasing in the Lord. Fathers,

provoke not your children \*, that 22] they be not discouraged. <sup>5</sup>Servants,

obey in all things *them that are your* <sup>6</sup>masters according to the flesh; not with

eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord:

23] \* whatsoever ye do, work <sup>7</sup>heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men;

24] knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance:

25] *ance*: \* ye serve the Lord Christ. For he that doeth wrong shall <sup>8</sup>receive again

for the wrong that he hath done: and <sup>4</sup> there is no respect of persons. <sup>6</sup>Masters,

render unto *your* <sup>5</sup>servants that which is just and <sup>9</sup>equal; knowing that

ye also have a Master in heaven.

2] Continue stedfastly in prayer, watch-

3] ing therein with thanksgiving; withal praying for us also, that God may

open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I

4] am also in bonds; that I may make it 5] manifest, as I ought to speak. Walk

in wisdom toward them that are with-

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *Christ*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *arbitrate*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *yourselves*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *Bond-servants*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *lords*. <sup>7</sup>Gr. *from the soul*. <sup>8</sup>Gr. *receive again the wrong*. <sup>9</sup>Gr. *equality*.

6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord :

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts ;

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments : if he come unto you, receive him :)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans ; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

6] out, <sup>1</sup>redeeming the time. Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer *each one*.

7] All my affairs shall Tychicus **make known** unto you, \* the beloved brother and \* faithful minister and fellow-ser-

8] vant in the Lord : whom I have sent unto you for **this very** purpose, that ye **may know** our estate, and **that he may**

9] **comfort** your hearts ; **together** with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is **one** of you. They shall make known unto you all things **that are done** here.

10] Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and **Mark, the cousin of** Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments ; if he come unto you, re-

11] ceive him), and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision : these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, **men that** have

12] been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is **one** of you, a <sup>2</sup>servant of **Christ Jesus**, saluteth you, always **striving** \* for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and **fully assured** in all the will

13] of God. For I bear him witness, that he hath **much labour** for you, and **for** them \* in Laodicea, and **for** them in

14] Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas **salute** you. Salute the brethren **that are** in Laodicea, and

<sup>3</sup>Nymphas, and the church **that is** in 16] <sup>4</sup>**their** house. And when <sup>5</sup>this epistle **hath been read** among you, cause

that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans ; and that ye **also** read the 17] **epistle** from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry

which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18] The salutation of **me Paul** with **mine own hand**. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. \*

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *buying up the opportunity.* <sup>2</sup>Gr. *bond-servant.* <sup>3</sup>The Greek may represent *Nympha.* <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read *her.* <sup>5</sup>Gr. *the.*

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*The power of the gospel.*

**PAUL**, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ : Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**PAUL**, and Silvanus, and **Timothy**, unto the church of the Thessalonians \* in God the Father and \* the Lord Jesus Christ : Grace \* to you and peace \* \* \* .

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

## CHAPTER II.

### *The manner of Paul's preaching.*

For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for laboring night and day, because we would not be charge-

2] We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in our

3] prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, *before our God and Father*;

4] knowing, brethren beloved of God,

5] *your election*, how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost, and *in* much <sup>3</sup>assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we *shewed ourselves toward* you for your sake.

6] And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the

7] <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost; so that ye became an *ensample* to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia.

For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but *\* in every place* your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we

9] need not to speak any thing. For they themselves *report concerning* us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a living and true

10] God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not

2] been found vain: but *\* having suffered* before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God in much conflict.

3] For our exhortation *is* not of error

4] nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the gospel, *\* so* we speak; not as pleasing men, but God

5] which proveth our hearts. For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness;

6] nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor *\* from* others, when we might have <sup>4</sup>been burdensome, as *\* 7] apostles of Christ*. But we were <sup>5</sup>gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse

8] cherisheth her own children: even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very

9] dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: *\* working* night and day, that we might not bur-

<sup>1</sup>Or, because our gospel &c. <sup>2</sup>Or, Holy Spirit. <sup>3</sup>Or, fulness. <sup>4</sup>Or, claimed honour. <sup>5</sup>Most of the ancient authorities read babes.



able unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthily of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us ye received *it* not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they pleased not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

### CHAPTER III.

*The apostle comforted.*

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tid-

den any of you, we preached unto you 10] the gospel of God. Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and *righteous*-ly and unblameably we behaved our-11] selves toward you that believe: as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging 12] *you*, and testifying, to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who *calleth* you into his own kingdom and glory.

13] And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us <sup>2</sup>the word of the message, *even the word of God*, ye accepted *it* not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which <sup>also</sup> 14] *worketh* in you that believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, 15] even as they *did* of the Jews; who both killed the Lord Jesus and the <sup>\*</sup> prophets, and *drave* out us, and <sup>\*</sup> please not God, and are contrary to all 16] men; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins *always*: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17] But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for <sup>3</sup>a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly to see your face with great de-18] sire: because we would *fain* have come unto you, <sup>\*</sup>I Paul once and 19] again; and Satan hindered us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? *Are* not even ye, before our 20] Lord Jesus <sup>\*</sup> at his <sup>4</sup>coming? For ye are our glory and our joy.

3] Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left 2] behind at Athens alone; and sent Timothy, our brother and <sup>5</sup>God's minister <sup>\*\*</sup> in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you* concerning 3] your faith; that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know 4] that *hereunto* we are appointed. For verily, when we were with you, we told you <sup>6</sup>beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and 5] ye know. For this cause I *also*, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labour should be in vain. 6] But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *called*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *the word of hearing*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *a season of an hour*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *presence*. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *plainly*.

ings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction, and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *Exhortation to holiness.*

**F**URTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, **longing** <sup>2</sup> to see us, even as we also to see you; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8] for now we live, if ye stand fast in 9] the Lord. For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for 10] your sakes before our God; night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11] Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way 12] unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even 13] as we also do toward you; to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.<sup>2</sup>

**4** Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more.

2] For ye know what <sup>3</sup>charge we gave 3] you through the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in 5] sanctification and honour, not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles 6] which know not God; that no man <sup>4</sup>transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because <sup>5</sup>the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we 7] <sup>5</sup>forewarned you and testified. For God called us not for uncleanness, but 8] in sanctification. Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

9] But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to 10] love one another: for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more; 11] and that ye <sup>6</sup>study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your <sup>7</sup>hands, even as we charged

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *presence*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities add *Amen*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *charges*. <sup>4</sup>Or. *overreach*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *told you plainly*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *be ambitious*.

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

#### CHAPTER V.

##### *The coming of the Lord.*

**B**UT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in

12] you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *\* may have need of nothing.*

13] But we would not have you *\* ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep: that ye sorrow not, even as*

14] *the rest, which have no hope.* For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also *that are fallen asleep*<sup>1</sup> in Jesus will God bring with him.

15] For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we *that are alive, that are left* unto the <sup>2</sup>coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them

16] *that are fallen asleep.* For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the

17] dead in Christ shall rise first: then we *that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up* in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18] Wherefore <sup>3</sup>comfort one another with these words.

**5** But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that

2] *ought be written* unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the

3] night. *\* When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh* upon them, as travail upon a woman with child: and they shall in

4] *no wise escape.* But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should

5] overtake you<sup>4</sup> as a thief: for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of dark-

6] ness; so then let us not sleep, as *do the rest,* but let us watch and be sober.

7] For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are

8] drunken in the night. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast plate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of sal-

9] vation. For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,

10] who died for us, that, whether we <sup>5</sup>wake or sleep, we should live together

11] with him. Wherefore <sup>6</sup>exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12] But we beseech you, brethren, to know them *that labour* among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish

13] you; and to esteem them exceeding

<sup>1</sup>Gr. through. Or, will God through Jesus.  
<sup>2</sup>Gr. presence. <sup>3</sup>Or, exhort. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read as thieves. <sup>5</sup>Or, watch. <sup>6</sup>Or, comfort.

love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

highly in love for their work's sake.\*

14] Be at peace among yourselves. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be long-suffering to-

15] ward all. See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but alway follow after that which is good, one toward an-

16] other, and toward all. Rejoice al- 17-18] way; pray without ceasing; in every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward.

19-20] Quench not the Spirit: despise

21] not prophesyings; <sup>1</sup>prove all things;

22] hold fast that which is good; abstain from every <sup>2</sup>form of evil.

23] And the <sup>\*</sup>God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your <sup>\*</sup>spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the <sup>3</sup>coming of 24] our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

25] Brethren, pray for us<sup>4</sup>.

26] Salute all the brethren with a holy

27] kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the <sup>5</sup><sup>\*</sup>brethren.

28] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. \* \*

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities insert *but*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *appearance*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *presence*. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities add *also*. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

*The punishment of the wicked.*

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3] We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth;

4] so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure;

5] which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that



counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER II.

*A great apostacy foretold.*

**N**OW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; be-

ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6] if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to

7] them that afflict you, and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven

8] with the angels of his power in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus\*:

9] who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might,

10] when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that

11] day. To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every <sup>1</sup>desire of <sup>2</sup>goodness and every

12] work of faith, with power; that the name of our Lord Jesus\* may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, touching the <sup>3</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and \* our gathering together

2] unto him; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word,

or by epistle as from us, as that the day 3] of the Lord is *now* present; let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away

come first, and the man of <sup>4</sup>sin be revealed, the son of perdition, he that

opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or <sup>5</sup>that is worshipped; so that he \* sitteth in the

<sup>6</sup>temple of God, setting himself forth 5] as God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you

6] these things? And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season.

7] For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: <sup>7</sup>only *there is one* that restraineth now, until he be taken out of

8] the way. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord <sup>8</sup>Jesus shall <sup>9</sup>slay with the breath of his mouth,

and bring to nought by the manifestation of his <sup>3</sup>coming; *even he*, whose

<sup>3</sup>coming is according to the working of Satan with all <sup>10</sup>power and signs and ly-

10] ing wonders, and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are per-

1Gr. good pleasure of goodness. 2Gr. in behalf of. 3Gr. presence. 4Many ancient authorities read lawlessness. 5Gr. an object of worship. 6Or, sanctuary. 7Or, only until he that now restraineth be taken &c. 8Some ancient authorities omit Jesus. 9Some ancient authorities read consume. 10Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.

cause they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we, are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Busybodies rebuked.*

**F**INALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus

ishing; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be 11) saved. And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they 12) should believe a lie: that they all might be judged who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13) But we are bound to give thanks to God **always** for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, **for that** God chose you **from the beginning** unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and **belief** of the 14) truth: whereunto he called you **through** our gospel, to the obtaining of 15) the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. **So then**, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

16) Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God **our** Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good 17) hope through grace, comfort your hearts and establish them in every good work and word.

3) Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you; 2) and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all \* 3) have not **faith**. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and **guard** 4) you from **the evil one**. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things 5) which we command \*. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the **patience** of Christ.

6) Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which **they** received 7) of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to **imitate** us: for we behaved not 8) ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat **bread** for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might 9) not **burden** any of you: not because we have not **the right**, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye 10) should **imitate** us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, \* If any will not work, neither let 11) him eat. For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work 12) not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and

1Many ancient authorities read as first-fruits.  
2Or, faith. 3Or, the faith. 4Or, evil. 5Some ancient authorities read ye,

Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their 13] own bread. But ye, brethren, be not 14] weary in well-doing. And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may 15] be ashamed. And yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16] Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

17] The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in 18] every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. \*

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

# TIMOTHY.

### CHAPTER I.

*The use and end of the law.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus \* our 2] hope; unto Timothy, my true child in \* faith: Grace, mercy, \* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3] As I exhorted thee to tarry \* at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not to teach a different doctrine,

4] trine, neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a <sup>1</sup>dispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I*

5] *now*. But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and \* a good conscience and \* faith unfeigned:

6] from which things some having <sup>2</sup>swerved have turned aside unto vain

7] talking; desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they

8] confidently affirm. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully,

9] as knowing this, that \* law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and

\* sinners, for the unholy and profane, for <sup>3</sup>murderers of fathers and <sup>3</sup>murder-

10] ers of mothers, for manslaughterers, for fornicators, for abusers of themselves

1Or, stewardship. 2Gr, missed the mark. 3Or, smiters.

menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

## CHAPTER II.

*Prayer to be made for all men.*

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women

with men, for menstealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing <sup>1</sup>contrary to the <sup>2</sup>sound doctrine; 11] according to the <sup>3</sup>glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12] <sup>4</sup>I thank him that <sup>5</sup>enabled me, even Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to 13] <sup>6</sup>his service; though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; 14] and the grace of our Lord <sup>7</sup>abounded exceedingly with faith and love which 15] is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: 16] howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal 17] life. Now unto the King <sup>8</sup>eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only <sup>9</sup>God, be honour and glory <sup>10</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

18] This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which <sup>11</sup>went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good war- 19] fare; holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning 20] the faith: of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

<sup>2</sup> I exhort therefore, first of all, <sup>3</sup>that supplications, prayers, intercessions, <sup>4</sup>thanksgivings, be made for all men; 2] for kings and <sup>5</sup>all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3] <sup>6</sup>This is good and acceptable in the 4] sight of God our Saviour; who will-eth that all men should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. 5] For there is one God, <sup>7</sup>one mediator also between God and men, <sup>8</sup>himself 6] man, Christ, Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to be 7] borne in its own times; whereunto I was appointed a <sup>9</sup>preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth <sup>10</sup>, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8] I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, 9] without wrath and <sup>11</sup>disputing. In

<sup>1</sup>Gr. healthful. <sup>2</sup>Or, teaching. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read enableth. <sup>4</sup>Gr. of the ages. <sup>5</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>6</sup>Or, led the way to thee. <sup>7</sup>Gr. to make supplications, &c. <sup>8</sup>Gr. herald. <sup>9</sup>Or, doubting.



adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Qualifications of bishops and deacons.*

**T**HIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must* *their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the

like manner \*, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with **shamefastness** and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly **raiment**; but (which becometh women professing godliness) **through** good works. Let a woman learn in **quietness** with all subjection. But I **permit** not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in **quietness**. For Adam was first formed, **then** Eve; and Adam was not **beguiled**, but the woman **being** beguiled **hath** fallen into transgression; but she shall be saved **through** the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

**3** *Faithful* is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a <sup>2</sup>bishop, he desireth a good work. The <sup>3</sup>bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, soberminded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; \* <sup>4</sup>no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, <sup>4</sup>no lover of money; one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; <sup>5</sup>(but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take <sup>6</sup>care of the church of God?) not a novice, lest being **puffed up** he fall into the <sup>6</sup>condemnation of the devil. <sup>7</sup>Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of <sup>8</sup>the devil. **Deacons** in like manner *must* be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of <sup>9</sup>filthy lucre; holding the mystery of <sup>10</sup>the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. **Women** in like manner *must* be grave, not slanderers, temperate, <sup>12</sup>faithful in all things. Let \* deacons be \* husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses <sup>13</sup>well. For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>14</sup> These things write I unto thee, <sup>15</sup>hoping to come unto thee shortly; but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know <sup>6</sup>how men ought to behave themselves

1Or, *her* childbearing. 2Some connect the words *Faithful* is the saying with the preceding paragraph. 3Or, *overseer*. 4Or, *not quarrelsome* over wine. 5Gr. *judgement*. 6Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself*.

church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *Perilous times foretold.*

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; 3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine, continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

#### CHAPTER V.

##### *Directions about widows.*

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground 16] of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; 2He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in 4] later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing 2] spirits and doctrines of 3] devils, through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, 4] branded in their own conscience 3] as with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe 4] and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanks- 5] giving: for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6] If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished \* in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed until 7] now: but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself \* 8] unto godliness: for bodily exercise is profitable 5] for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that 9] which is to come. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. 10] For to this end we \* labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11] These things command and teach. 12] Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in 13] love, \* in faith, in purity. Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhorta- 14] tion, to teaching. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the 15] hands of the presbytery. Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be 16] manifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5] Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; \* the younger men as

1Or, stay. 2The word God, in place of He who, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read which. 3Gr. demons. 4Or, seared. 5Or, for little.

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beliveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

2] brethren; the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all pu-

3] rity. Honour widows that are wid-

4] ows indeed. But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is \* acceptable in the

5] sight of God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6] But she that giveth herself to plea-

7] sure is dead while she liveth. \* These things also command that they may be

8] without reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and specially \* his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

9] Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been*

10] the wife of one man, well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality

to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed

11] every good work. But \* younger widows refuse: for when they have

waxed wanton against Christ, they de-

12] sire to marry; having condemnation, because they have rejected their

13] first faith. And withal they learn also to be idle, going about from house

to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things

14] which they ought not. I desire therefore that the younger *widows*

marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adver-

15] sary for reviling: for already some

16] are turned aside after Satan. If any \* woman that beliveth hath widows,

let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened: that it may re-

17] lieve them that are widows indeed.

18] Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour,

especially those who labour in the word

19] and in teaching. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox

when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire.

20] Against an elder receive not an accusation, except at the mouth of two or

21] three witnesses. Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest

also may be in fear. I charge thee in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and

the elect angels, that thou observe these things without *2*prejudice, doing noth-



22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *Sundry instructions.*

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, and *it* is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give the charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

22] ing by partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23] Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake

24] and thine often infirmities. Some men's sins are evident, going before un-

to judgement; and some men also they

25] follow after. In like manner also

there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many as are <sup>2</sup>servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed.

2] And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but let *them* serve *them* the rather, because they that <sup>3</sup>partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

3] If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to <sup>4</sup>sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is ac-

4] cording to godliness; he is *puffed up*, knowing nothing, but <sup>5</sup>doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings,

5] evil surmisings, wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way

6] of gain\*. But godliness with contentment is great gain: for we brought nothing into the world, for\* neither can

8] we carry anything out; but having food and covering\* we shall be there-

9] with content. But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and\* many foolish and hurtful lusts,

such as drown men in destruction and

10] perdition. For the love of money is a root of all <sup>7</sup>kinds of evil: which\*

some reaching after\* have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced

themselves through with many sorrows.

11] But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meek-

12] ness. Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, where-

unto thou wast\* called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of

13] many witnesses. I charge thee in the sight of God, who <sup>8</sup>quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good con-

14] fession; that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without re-

proach, until the appearing of our Lord

1Gr. the works that are good are evident. 2Gr. bondservants. 3Or, lay hold of. 4Gr. healthful. 5Gr, sick. 6Or, in these we shall have enough. 7Gr. evils. 8Or, preserveth all things alive.



15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

1Or, *his*. 2Gr. *them that reign as kings*. 3Gr. *them that rule as lords*. 4Or, *age*. 5Or, *ready to sympathize*. 6Gr. *the deposit*. 7Gr. *missed the mark*.

15] Jesus Christ: which in <sup>1</sup>its own times he shall shew, **who is** the blessed and only Potentate, the King of <sup>2</sup>kings, 16] and Lord of <sup>3</sup>lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in <sup>\*</sup>light **unapproachable**; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power **eternal**. - Amen.

17] Charge them that are rich in this <sup>4</sup>present world, that they be not highminded, nor have **their hope set on the uncertainty** of riches, but on <sup>\*</sup>God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18] that they do good, that they be rich in good works, **that they be ready to distribute**, <sup>5</sup>willing to communicate;

19] laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on **the life which is life indeed**.

20] O Timothy, guard <sup>6</sup>that which is committed unto *thee*, turning away from the profane <sup>\*</sup>babblings and oppositions of **the knowledge which is falsely** 21] so called; which some professing have <sup>7</sup>erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you. \* \*

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *Exhortation to steadfastness.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of *my* hands.

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>1</sup>by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, 2] sus, to Timothy, **my** <sup>\*</sup>beloved child: Grace, mercy, <sup>\*</sup>peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3] I thank God, whom I serve from **my** forefathers in a pure conscience, **how unceasing is my remembrance** of thee in my supplications, night and day

4] **longing to see thee, remembering** thy tears, that I may be filled with <sup>2</sup>joy;

5] **having been reminded** of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded,

6] <sup>\*</sup>in thee also. **For the which cause** I put thee in remembrance that thou <sup>3</sup>stir up the gift of God, which is in thee **through the laying on of my hands**.

1Gr. *through*. 2Or, *joy in being reminded*. 3Gr. *stir into flame*.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

## CHAPTER II.

*Timothy exhorted to faithfulness.*

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

7] For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and \* love and 8] discipline. Be not \* ashamed there-

fore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but \* suffer hardship with the gospel according to the power

9] of God; who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own

purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal,

10] but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Je-

sus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light through

11] the gospel, whereunto I was appointed a <sup>2</sup>preacher, and an apostle, and a

12] teacher \*. For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not

ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is

able to guard <sup>3</sup>that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13] Hold \* the pattern of <sup>4</sup>sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14] <sup>5</sup>That good thing which was committed unto thee guard through the <sup>6</sup>Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15] This thou knowest, that all \* that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16] The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of

17] my chain; but, when he was in Rome, he sought me \* diligently, and

18] found me (the Lord grant unto him \* to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered

\* at Ephesus, thou knowest very well. <sup>2</sup> Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2] And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3] <sup>7</sup> \* Suffer hardships with me, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier on service entangleth himself in the

affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. 5] And if also a man contend in the

games, \* he is not crowned, except he 6] have contended lawfully. The husbandman that laboureth must be the

7] first to partake of the fruits. Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. sobering. <sup>2</sup>Gr. herald. <sup>3</sup>Or, that which he hath committed unto me. Gr. my deposit. <sup>4</sup>Gr. healthful. <sup>5</sup>Gr. The good deposit. <sup>6</sup>Or, Holy Spirit. <sup>7</sup>Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

8] Remember \* Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel:

9] ing to my gospel: wherein I suffer hardship \* unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God is not bound.

10] Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ

11] Jesus with eternal glory. Faithful is the saying: For if we died with him,

12] we shall also live with him: if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will deny us:

13] if we are faithless, \* he abideth faithful: for he cannot deny himself.

14] Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them in the sight of

the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, \* to the subverting

15] of them that hear. Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God,

a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, <sup>3</sup>handling aright the word

16] of truth. But shun profane \* babblings: for they will proceed further in

17] ungodliness, and their word will eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is Hyme-

18] neus and Philetus; men who concerning the truth have erred, saying that

the resurrection is past already, and 19] overthrow the faith of some. How-

beit the firm foundation of God standeth \*, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one

that nameth the name of the Lord depart 20] from unrighteousness. Now in a great

house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of

earth: and some unto honour, and some 21] unto dishonour. If a man therefore

purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, \* meet

for the master's use, \* prepared unto 22] every good work. But flee \* youthful

lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on

23] the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and ignorant questionings re-

fuse, knowing that they gender strifes. 24] And the Lord's servant must not

strive, but be gentle towards all \*, apt to 25] teach, forbearing, in meekness cor-

recting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them re-

pentance unto the knowledge of the 26] truth, and \* they may recover them-

selves out of the snare of the devil, hav-

ing been <sup>10</sup>taken captive <sup>11</sup>by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

1Or, saying: for if &c. 2Many ancient authorities read God. 3Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth. Or, rightly dividing the word of truth. 4Or, spread. 5Gr. missed the mark. 6Some ancient authorities read a resurrection. 7Gr. bond-servant. 8Or, instructing. 9Gr. return to soberness. 10Gr. taken alive. 11Or, by the devil, unto the will of God. Gr. by him unto the will of him. In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

## CHAPTER III.

*The enemies of the truth described.*

**T**HIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, dispisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And, that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

## CHAPTER IV.

*Paul's triumph in prospect of death.*

**I** CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all *loi* gsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they

3 But know this, that in the last days  
2] grievous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of \* self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient  
3] to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no  
4] lovers of good, traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than  
5] lovers of God; holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also turn away.  
6] For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers  
7] lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.  
8] And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith.  
9] But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all  
10] men, as theirs also came to be. But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the Lord delivered  
12] me. Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.  
13] cution. But evil men and imposters shall wax worse and worse, deceiving  
14] and being deceived. But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of  
15] whom thou hast learned them; and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith  
16] which is in Christ Jesus. 2Every scripture \* inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in  
17] righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 4I charge thee \* in the sight of God, and of \* Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all  
3] longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not en-

1Gr. what persons. 2Or, Every scripture is inspired of God and profitable. 3Or, discipline. 4Or, I testify in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c. 5Or, bring to the proof.



will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudio, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

dure the <sup>1</sup>sound <sup>2</sup>doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves 4] teachers after their own lusts; and \* will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. 5] But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, 6] fulfil thy ministry. For I am already being <sup>3</sup>offered, and the time of my departure is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I 8] have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

9] Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for Demas forsook me, having loved this present <sup>4</sup>world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to <sup>5</sup>Galatia, Titus 11] to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. But Tychicus \* I sent to 13] Ephesus. The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, \* especially the 14] parchments. Alexander the coppersmith <sup>6</sup>did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his 15] works: of whom be thou ware also; for he greatly withstood our words. 16] At my first defence no one took my part, but all \* forsook me: \*\* may it not 17] be laid to their account. But the Lord stood by me, and <sup>7</sup>strengthened me: that through me the <sup>8</sup>message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18] \* The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory <sup>9</sup>for ever and ever. Amen. 19] Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the 20] house of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I left 21] at Miletus sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. 22] The Lord \* be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

1Gr. *healthful*. 2Or, *teaching*. 3Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering*. 4Or, *age*. 5Or, *Gaul*. 6Gr. *showed*. 7Or, *gave me power*. 8Or, *proclamation*. 9Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

## CHAPTER I.

### *Qualifications of ministers.*

**P**AUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as a steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

(ccclxv.)

**P**AUL, a <sup>1</sup>servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to god-  
2] liness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before  
3] times eternal; but in <sup>2</sup>his own seasons manifested his word in the <sup>3</sup>message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God  
4] our Saviour; to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace \* and peace from God the Father and \* Christ Jesus our Saviour.

5] For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee  
6] charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of  
7] riot or unruly. For the <sup>4</sup>bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry. <sup>5</sup>no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre;  
8] but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy, temper-  
9] ate; holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the <sup>6</sup>sound <sup>7</sup>doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

10] For there are many unruly men, \* vain talkers and deceivers, specially  
11] they of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's  
12] sake. One of themselves, \* a prophet of their own, said, \* Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle <sup>8</sup>gluttons.  
13] This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they  
14] may be <sup>9</sup>sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from  
15] the truth. To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience  
16] are defiled. They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. bond-servant. <sup>2</sup>Or, its. <sup>3</sup>Or, proclamation. <sup>4</sup>Or, overseer. <sup>5</sup>Or, not quarrelsome over wine. <sup>6</sup>Gr. healthful. <sup>7</sup>Or, teaching. <sup>8</sup>Gr. bel-lies. <sup>9</sup>Gr. healthy.

## CHAPTER II.

*What Titus is to teach.*

**B**UT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they* be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things; not answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

## CHAPTER III.

*Further instructions.*

**P**UT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

2 But speak thou the things which be-  
2] fit the <sup>1</sup>sound <sup>2</sup>doctrine: that \*aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, <sup>3</sup>sound in faith, in love, in patience:  
3] that aged women likewise \*be reverent in demeanour, \*not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that  
4] which is good; that they may train the young women \*to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not  
6] blasphemed: the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded: in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, \*sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of  
9] us. *Exhort* <sup>4</sup>servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well pleasing to *them* in all things; not gaining; not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all  
11] things. For the grace of God <sup>5</sup>hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men,  
12] instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present <sup>6</sup>world;  
13] looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory <sup>7</sup>of our great God  
14] and \*Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.  
15] These things speak and exhort and reprove with all <sup>8</sup>authority. Let no man despise thee.  
3 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient,  
2] to be ready unto every good work, to speak evil of no man, *not* to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all men. For we \*also were *aforetime* foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful,  
4] ful, \*hating one another. But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *healthful*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *teaching*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *healthy*.  
<sup>4</sup>Gr. *bond-servants*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *age*. <sup>7</sup>Or, *of the great God and our Saviour*. <sup>8</sup>Gr. *commandment*.

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.*

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemus unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

5] his love toward man, appeared, not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, *through* the washing of regeneration <sup>2</sup>and renewing of

6] the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost, which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ

7] our Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we might be made <sup>4</sup>heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8] Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed <sup>\*</sup>God may be careful to

<sup>5</sup>maintain good works. These things

9] are good and profitable unto men: but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and

10] vain. <sup>\*</sup>A man that is <sup>6</sup>heretical after a first and second admonition <sup>7</sup>refuse;

11] knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12] When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I

13] have determined to winter. Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing

14] be wanting unto them. And let our *people* also learn to <sup>5</sup>maintain good

works for necessary <sup>8</sup>uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15] All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in <sup>\*</sup>faith.

Grace be with you all. <sup>\*\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Or, *laver*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *and through renewing*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *Holy Spirit*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *heirs according to hope, of eternal life*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *profess honest occupations*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *factions*. <sup>7</sup>Or, *avoid*. <sup>8</sup>Or, *wants*.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

# PHILEMON.

### CHAPTER I.

*Paul pleadeth for Onesimus.*

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, to Philemon

our <sup>\*</sup>beloved and fellow-worker,

2] and to <sup>\*</sup>Apphia <sup>2</sup>our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to

3] the church in thy house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4] I thank my God always, making

5] mention of thee in my prayers, hearing of <sup>3</sup>thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *the brother*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *the sister*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *thy love and faith*,



6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing: that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account:

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

6] toward all the saints; that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing 7] which is in you, unto Christ \*. For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.

8] Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which

9] is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather beseech \*, being such a one as Paul †the aged, and now a prisoner also

10] of Christ Jesus: I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my

11] bonds, †Onesimus, who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, but now is

12] profitable to thee and me: whom I have sent back to thee in his own per-

13] son, that is, my very heart: whom I would fain have kept with me, that in

thy behalf he might minister unto me 14] in the bonds of the gospel: but without thy mind I would do nothing; that

thy goodness should not be as \* of necessity, but of free will. For perhaps

he was therefore parted from thee for a season, that thou shouldst have him

16] for ever; no longer as a †servant, but more than a †servant, a brother beloved,

specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

17] If then thou countest me †a partner, receive him as myself. But if he

hath wronged thee at all, or oweth thee 19] ought, put that to mine account; I Paul write it with mine own hand, I

will repay it: that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine

20] own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have †joy of thee in the Lord: re-

21] fresh my heart in Christ. Having confidence in thine obedience I write

unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do 22] even beyond what I say. But withal

prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be

granted unto you. 23] Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in

24] Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; and so do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my

fellow-workers.

25] The grace of †our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. †Amen.

1Many ancient authorities read *us*. 2Or, an ambassador, and now &c. 3The Greek word means *Helpful*. 4Gr. *bond-servant*. 5Or, *help*. 6Some ancient authorities read *the*. 7Many ancient authorities omit *Amen*.

# HEBREWS.

## CHAPTER I.

*Christ's dignity and exaltation.*

**G**OD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

**G**OD, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 2] hath at the end of these <sup>\*</sup>days spoken unto us in <sup>1</sup>his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also 3] he made the <sup>2</sup>worlds; who being the effulgence of his glory, and <sup>3</sup>the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty 4] esty on high; having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than 5] they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

I will be to him a Father,

And he shall be to me a Son?

6] <sup>4</sup>And when he again <sup>5</sup>bringeth in the firstborn into <sup>6</sup>the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship

7] him. And of the angels he saith,

Who maketh his angels <sup>7</sup>winds,

And his ministers a flame of fire:

8] But of the Son *he saith*,

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;

And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of <sup>8</sup>thy kingdom.

9] Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;

Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee

With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10] And,

Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:

11] They shall perish; but thou continuest:

And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12] And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art the same,

And thy years shall not fail.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. a Son. <sup>2</sup>Gr. ages. <sup>3</sup>Or, the impress of his substance. <sup>4</sup>Or, And again, when he bringeth in. <sup>5</sup>Or, shall have brought in. <sup>6</sup>Gr. the inhabited earth. <sup>7</sup>Or, spirits. <sup>8</sup>The two oldest Greek manuscripts read his,

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

## CHAPTER II.

*Why Christ took our nature.*

**T**HEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in

13] But of which of the angels hath he said at any time.

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

14] Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2] Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from

2] *them*. For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3] how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, \*

was confirmed unto us by them that 4] heard \*; God also bearing witness

with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by <sup>1</sup>gifts of the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5] For not unto \*angels did he subject <sup>3</sup>the world to come, whereof we speak.

6] But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7] Thou madest him <sup>4a</sup>a little lower than the angels;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

<sup>5</sup>And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8] Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all

9] things subjected to him. But we behold him who hath been made <sup>4a</sup>a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the

grace of God he should taste death for 10] every *man*. For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and through whom

*are* all things, <sup>6</sup>in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the <sup>7</sup>author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11] For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to

12] call them brethren, saying,

I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the <sup>8</sup>congregation will I sing thy praise.

13] And again, I will put my trust in

<sup>1</sup>Gr. distributions. <sup>2</sup>Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. <sup>3</sup>Gr. the inhabited earth. <sup>4</sup>Or, for a little while lower. <sup>5</sup>Many authorities omit And didst . . . hands. <sup>6</sup>Or. having brought. <sup>7</sup>Or, captain. <sup>8</sup>Or, church,

him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him* the nature of angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

### CHAPTER III.

*The great danger of unbelief.*

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was faithful* in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if we will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14] Since then \*the children are sharers in <sup>1</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he <sup>2</sup>might bring to nought him that <sup>3</sup>had the power of

15] death, that is, the devil; and <sup>2</sup>might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject

16] to bondage. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of

17] the seed of Abraham. Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made

like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

18] <sup>4</sup>For <sup>5</sup>in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3] Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession,

2] even Jesus; who was faithful to him that <sup>6</sup>appointed him, as also was Moses

3] in all <sup>7</sup>this house. For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that <sup>8</sup>built the

house hath more honor than the house.

4] For every house is <sup>8</sup>builded by some one; but he that <sup>8</sup>built all things is God.

5] And Moses indeed *was faithful* in all <sup>7</sup>this house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward

6] to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over <sup>7</sup>his <sup>\*</sup>house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the

glorying of our hope firm unto the end.

7] Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

8] Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

9] <sup>9</sup>Wherewith your fathers tempted me by proving me,

And saw my works forty years.

10] Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,

And said, They do alway err in their heart:

But they did not know my ways;

11] As I swear in my wrath,

<sup>10</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.

12] Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from

13] the living God: but exhort one another day by day. so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened

1Gr. blood and flesh. 2Or, may. 3Or, hath.

4Or, For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered. 5Or, wherein. 6Gr. made. 7That is, God's house. See Num. xii. 7.

8Or, established. 9Or, Where. 10Gr. If they shall enter.



14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, to day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *The rest of the Christian.*

**L**ET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time: as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterwards have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

14] by the deceitfulness of sin: for we are become partakers <sup>1</sup>of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end: while it is said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16] For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came 17] out of Egypt by Moses? And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose

18] carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that

19] were disobedient? And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left \* of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have

2] come short of it. For indeed we have had <sup>3</sup>good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because <sup>4</sup>they were not united by faith with them

3] that heard \*. <sup>5</sup>For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

As I swear in my wrath,

<sup>6</sup>\* They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished from 4] the foundation of the world. For he

hath said somewhere of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested on the

5] seventh day from all his works; and in this *place* again.

<sup>6</sup>\* They shall not enter into my rest.

6] Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter therein, and they to whom <sup>7</sup>the good tidings were before

preached failed to enter in because of 7] disobedience, he again defineth a certain day, <sup>8</sup>saying in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts.

8] For if <sup>9</sup>Joshua had given them rest, \* he would not have spoken afterward

9] of another day. There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people

10] of God. For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from

11] his \* works, as God did from his. Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall <sup>10</sup>after the

12] same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing \* of soul and spirit, \* of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart.

1Or, with. 2Gr. limbs. 3Or, a gospel. 4Some ancient authorities read it was. 5Some ancient authorities read We therefore. 6Gr. If they shall enter. 7Or, the gospel was. 8Or, To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c. 9Gr. Jesus. 10Or, into. Gr. in.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

## CHAPTER V.

### *The priesthood of Christ.*

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedek.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God: and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

13] And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14] Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast

15] our confession. For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2] who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also

3] is compassed with infirmity; and by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4] And no man taketh the honour unto himself, but when he is called of God, even as was Aaron. So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee:

6] as he saith also in another place,

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchisedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and having been heard for his godly

8] fear, though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he

9] suffered; and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salva-

10] tion; named of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedek.

11] Of whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing

12] ye are become dull of hearing. For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that some one teach you the rudiments of the

first principles of the oracles of God: and are become such as have need of

13] milk, and not of solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is without

experience of the word of righteousness; 14] for he is a babe. But solid food is for

fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

1Or, out of. 2Gr. cause. 3Or, which. 4Or, that one teach you which be the rudiments. 5Gr, beginning. 6Or, perfect.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Guilt and danger of apostasy.*

**T**HEREFORE leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is impossible* for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was impossible* for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

6 Wherefore let us *cease* to speak of the first principles \* of Christ, and press on unto <sup>2</sup>perfection; not laying against a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2] <sup>3</sup>of the teaching of <sup>4</sup>baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. 3] And this will we do, if God permit. 4] For as touching those who were once enlightened <sup>5</sup>and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the 5] Holy Ghost, and <sup>6</sup>tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age 6] to come, and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>7</sup>seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put 7] *him* to an open shame. For the land which hath drunk \* the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: 8] but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and \* nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9] But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus 10] speak: for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do 11] minister. And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the <sup>9</sup>fulness of hope even to the 12] end: that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13] For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none 14] greater, he swore by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and 15] multiplying I will multiply thee. And thus, \* having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men \* swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. 17] Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, 18] <sup>10</sup>interposed with an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set 19] before us; which we have as an anchor of the soul, a *hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is

<sup>1</sup>Gr. leave the word of the beginning of Christ.

<sup>2</sup>Or, full growth. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read even the teaching of. <sup>4</sup>Or, washings. <sup>5</sup>Or, having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c. <sup>6</sup>Or, tasted the word of God that it is good. <sup>7</sup>Or, the while. <sup>8</sup>Or, are near to. <sup>9</sup>Or, full assurance. <sup>10</sup>Gr. mediated.



20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Of Melchisedec king of Salem.*

FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was *there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

20] within the veil; whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the 2] kings, and blessed him, to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4] Now consider how great this man was, unto whom \* Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief 5] spoils. And \* they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have \* commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come 6] out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the 7] promises. But without any dispute 8] the less is blessed of the better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there one \*\*, of whom it is witnessed 9] that he liveth. And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who re- 10] ceiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

11] Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need was *there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after 12] the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13] For he of whom these things are said <sup>2</sup>belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance 14] at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth 16] another priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an <sup>3</sup>endless 17] life: for it is witnessed of *him*,

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

18] For there is \* a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its

<sup>1</sup>Or, of law. <sup>2</sup>Gr. hath partaken of. See ch, ii. 14. <sup>3</sup>Gr. indissoluble.



19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, *who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens*:

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *The new covenant described.*

**N**OW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.*

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

19] weakness and unprofitableness (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope\*, through which we draw nigh unto God.

20] And inasmuch as *it is* not without 21] the taking of an oath\* (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath<sup>1</sup> by him that saith<sup>2</sup> of him,

The Lord sware and will not repent himself,

Thou art a priest for ever \* \*) ;

22] by so much also hath Jesus become

23] the surety of a better<sup>3</sup> covenant. And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing:

24] but he, because he abideth for ever, <sup>4</sup>hath his priesthood <sup>5</sup>unchangeable.

25] Wherefore also he is able to save <sup>6</sup>to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26] For such a high priest became us, \* holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the 27] heavens; who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins of the people*: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. 28] self. For the law appointeth men high priests, \* having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 <sup>7</sup>Now <sup>8</sup>in the things which we are saying the chief point is *this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty 2] in the heavens, a minister of <sup>9</sup>the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, \* not man. 3] For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* 4] also have somewhat to offer. Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing \* there are those who offer the gifts according to the 5] law; who serve *that which is* a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned of God when he is about to <sup>10</sup>make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that thou make all things according to the pattern that 6] was shewed \* thee in the mount.* But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better <sup>3</sup>covenant, which hath been enacted upon better 7] promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place

1Or, through. 2Or, unto. 3Or, testament. 4Or, hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another. 5Or, inviolable. 6Gr. completely. 7Or, Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c. 8Gr. upon. 9Or, holy things. 10Or, complete.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

## CHAPTER IX.

*The efficacy of Christ's blood.*

**T**HEN verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of *God*.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8] have been sought for a second. For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,

That I will <sup>1</sup>make a new <sup>2</sup>covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

9] Not according to the <sup>2</sup>covenant that I made with their fathers

In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;

For they continued not in my <sup>2</sup>covenant,

And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10] For this *is* the <sup>2</sup>covenant that <sup>3</sup>I will make with the house of Israel After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, And on their heart also will I write them:

And I will be to them a God,

And they shall be to me a people:

11] And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,

And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:

For all shall know me,

From the least to the greatest of them.

12] For I will be merciful to their iniquities, And their sins will I remember no more.

13] In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first *covenant* had \* ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, a *sanctuary* of this world.

2] For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein <sup>4</sup>were the candlestick and the table, and <sup>5</sup>the shewbread:

3] which is called the *Holy place*. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the *Holy of holies*;

4] <sup>6</sup>having a golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein <sup>7</sup>was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the cove-

5] nant; and above it \* cherubim of glory overshadowing <sup>8</sup>the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak

6] severally. Now \* these things having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services \*; but into the second \* the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the

<sup>1</sup>Gr. accomplish. <sup>2</sup>Or, testament. <sup>3</sup>Gr. I will covenant. <sup>4</sup>Or, are. <sup>5</sup>Gr. the setting forth of the loaves. <sup>6</sup>Or, altar of incense. <sup>7</sup>Or, is. <sup>8</sup>Gr. the propitiatory.

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on *them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels in the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are*

8] errors of the people: the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle is yet

9] standing; which *is* a parable for the time *now* present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, 10] make the worshipper perfect, *being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) \*carnal ordinances, imposed \*until a time of reformation.

11] But Christ having come a high priest of <sup>2</sup>the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not

12] of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, \*entered in once for all into the holy place, having

13] obtained eternal redemption \*. For if the blood of goats and \*bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that

have been defiled, sanctify unto the 14] cleanness of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who

through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse

<sup>3</sup>your conscience from dead works to 15] serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of a new <sup>4</sup>cove-

nant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions

that were under the first <sup>4</sup>covenant, they that have been called may receive the

promise of the eternal inheritance. 16] For where a <sup>4</sup>testament is, there must

\* of necessity <sup>5</sup>be the death of him that 17] made it. For a <sup>4</sup>testament is of force

<sup>6</sup>where there hath been death: <sup>7</sup>for doth it ever avail while he that made it liv-

18] eth? Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without

19] blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all

the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats,

with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and

20] all the people, saying, This is the blood of the <sup>4</sup>covenant which God com-

21] manded to you-ward. Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the

ministry he sprinkled in like manner 22] with the blood. And according to

the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from

shedding of blood there is no remission. 23] It was necessary therefore that the

copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the

heavenly things themselves with better 24] sacrifices than these. For Christ entered not into a holy place made with

1Gr. ignorances. 2Some ancient authorities read the good things that are come. 3Many ancient authorities read our. 4The Greek word here used signifies both covenant and testament. 5Gr. he brought. 6Gr. over the dead. 7Or, for it doth never...liveth.

the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

## CHAPTER X.

### *Christ's perfect sacrifice.*

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offerings for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a

hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before 25] the face of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often; as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own; 26] else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin 27] by the sacrifice of himself. And inasmuch as it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this cometh \* judge- 28] ment: so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of the good things to come, \* not the very image of the things, 4] they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect 2] them that draw nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because \* the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more 3] conscience of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance \* made 4] of sins year by year. For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and \* goats 5] should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not,

But a body didst thou prepare for me;

6] In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

7] Then said I, Lo, I am come (In the roll of the book it is written of me)

To do thy will, O God.

8] Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are

9] offered according to the law), then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will \*. He taketh away the first, that he 10] may establish the second. 5] By \*

which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every

6] priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take

12] away sins: but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for 7] sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God: 13] from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his

14] feet. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified- 15] fied. And the Holy Ghost also bear-

10r, consummation. 20r, by his sacrifice. 3Gr. laid up for. 4Some ancient authorities read it can. 50r, In. 6Some ancient authorities read high priest. 70r, sins, forever sat down &c.



witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* a high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for he *is* faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that

eth witness to us: for after \* he hath said \*.

16] This is the <sup>1</sup>covenant that <sup>2</sup>I will make with them

After those days, saith the Lord;

I will put my laws on their heart,

And upon their mind also will I write them:

*then saith he,*

17] And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

18] Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19] Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the *holy place* by the

20] blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way,

through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21] and *having* a great priest over the

22] house of God: let us draw near with a true heart in <sup>3</sup>fulness of faith, having

our hearts sprinkled from an evil <sup>4</sup>conscience, and our body washed with pure

23] water: let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he *is*

24] faithful that promised: and let us consider one another to provoke unto

25] love and <sup>\*</sup>good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some *is*, but exhorting *one another*;

and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

26] For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice

27] for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and a <sup>5</sup>fierceness of fire which shall devour the

28] adversaries. A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without

29] compassion on the word of two or three witnesses: of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged

worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, <sup>6</sup>an unholy thing, and

hath done despite unto the Spirit of

30] grace? For we know him that said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will

recompense \*. And again, The Lord

31] shall judge his people. *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32] But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of

33] *ferings*; partly, <sup>\*</sup>being made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, <sup>\*</sup>becoming partakers

34] with them that were so used. For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing

<sup>1</sup>Or, testament. <sup>2</sup>Gr. I will covenant. <sup>3</sup>Or, full assurance. <sup>4</sup>Or, conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast. <sup>5</sup>Or, jealousy. <sup>6</sup>Gr. a common thing.

ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

## CHAPTER XI.

### *The power of faith illustrated.*

**N**OW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death: and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house: by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and

<sup>1</sup>that <sup>2</sup>ye yourselves have <sup>\*</sup>a better possession and an abiding one. Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward.

<sup>36</sup> For ye have need of patience, that, <sup>\*</sup>having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

<sup>37</sup> For yet a very little while,

He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

<sup>38</sup> But <sup>3</sup>my righteous one shall live by faith:

And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

<sup>39</sup> But we are not <sup>4</sup>of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the <sup>5</sup>saving of the soul.

<sup>11</sup> Now faith is <sup>6</sup>the assurance of things hoped for, the <sup>7</sup>proving of things not

<sup>2</sup> seen. For therein the elders <sup>had</sup> witness borne to them. By faith we understand that the <sup>8</sup>worlds have been

framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of

<sup>4</sup> things which do appear. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent

sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was

righteous, <sup>9</sup>God bearing witness <sup>10</sup>in respect of his gifts: and through it he be-

<sup>5</sup> ing dead yet speaketh. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not

see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: for before

his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he had been well-pleas-

<sup>6</sup> ing unto God: and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing unto

him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a re-

warder of them that <sup>\*</sup>seek after him.

<sup>7</sup> By faith Noah, being warned of God concerning things not seen as yet, moved

with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through <sup>\*</sup>which he

condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according

<sup>8</sup> to faith. By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place

which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing

<sup>9</sup> whither he went. By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise,

as in a land not his own, <sup>11</sup>dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs

<sup>10</sup> with him of the same promise: for he looked for the city which hath the

foundations, whose <sup>12</sup>builder and maker is God. By faith even Sarah her-

self received power to conceive seed <sup>\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read ye have for yourselves a better possession. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read the righteous one. <sup>4</sup>Gr. of shrinking back. . . but of faith. <sup>5</sup>Or, gaining. <sup>6</sup>Or, the giving substance to. <sup>7</sup>Or, test. <sup>8</sup>Gr. ages. <sup>9</sup>The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. <sup>10</sup>Or, over his gifts. <sup>11</sup>Or, having taken up his abode in tents. <sup>12</sup>Or, architect.

was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*.

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child: and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell

when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had promised: 12] Wherefore also there sprang \* of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.

13] These all died <sup>in</sup> faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and \* \* having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14] For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after 15] a country of their own. And if indeed they had been mindful of that

country from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return.

16] But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17] By faith Abraham, \* being tried, <sup>2</sup> offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up

18] his only begotten son; even he <sup>3</sup> to whom it was said, \* In Isaac shall thy

19] seed be called: accounting that God *is* able to raise \* up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a parable

20] receive him back. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concern-

21] ing things to come. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed each of the

sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *lean-*

22] *ing* upon the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, when his end was nigh,

made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave command-

23] ment concerning his bones. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three

months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they

were not afraid of the king's command-

24] ment. By faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son

25] of Pharaoh's daughter: choosing rather to be evil entreated with the

people of God, than to enjoy the pleas-

26] ures of sin for a season; accounting the reproach of <sup>4</sup> Christ greater riches

than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of \* reward.

27] By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured,

as seeing him who is invisible. 28] By faith he <sup>5</sup> kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the

destroyer of the firstborn should not touch

29] them. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the

Egyptians assaying to do were swallow-

30] ed up. By faith the walls of Jericho

1Gr. according to. 2Gr. hath offered up. 3Or, of. 4Or, the Christ. 5Or, instituted. Gr. hath made.



down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## CHAPTER XII.

*An exhortation to perseverance.*

**WHEREFORE**, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us, run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

fell down, after they had been compass-  
31] ed about seven days. By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, \*having re-  
32] ceived the spies with peace. And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, \* Barak, \* Sampson, \* Jephthah; of David \* and 33] Samuel and \* the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34] quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight \* armies of \* 35] aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were tortured, not accepting <sup>2</sup>their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrec-  
36] tion: and others had trial of \* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of 37] bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, \* in goatskins; being destitute, 38] afflicted, evil entreated (of whom the world was not worthy), \* wandering in deserts and \* mountains and \* caves, 39] and the holes of the earth. And these all, having had witness born to them through their faith, received not 40] the promise, God having <sup>3</sup>provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside <sup>4</sup>every weight, and the sin which <sup>5</sup>doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race 2] that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the <sup>6</sup>author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising \* shame, and hath sat down at the right 3] hand of the throne of God. For consider him that hath endured such gain-saying of sinners against <sup>7</sup>themselves, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your 4] souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto 5] blood, striving against sin: and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,

Nor faint when thou art reprov'd of him;

6] For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,

And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

1Or, beaten to death. 2Gr. the redemption. 3Or, foreseen. 4Or, all unburden. 5Or, doth closely cling to us. Or, is admired of many. 6Or, captain. 7Many authorities, some ancient, read himself.



7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterwards, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of

7] **It is for chastening that ye endure**; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chas-

8] teneth not? But if ye are without **chastening**, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not

9] sons. Furthermore, we **had** the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father

10] of <sup>2</sup>spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them: but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness.

11] All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous: yet afterward it yieldeth <sup>\*</sup> peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit of righteous-*

12] *ness*. Wherefore <sup>3</sup>lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees; 13] and make straight paths for your feet, **that** that which is lame be not

<sup>4</sup>turned out of the way, but <sup>\*</sup> rather be healed.

14] Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which

15] no man shall see the Lord: looking carefully <sup>5</sup>lest *there be* any man that <sup>6</sup>falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be de-

16] filed; <sup>7</sup>lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright.

17] For ye know **that even when he afterward desired to inherit** the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he sought it diligently with tears.

18] For ye are not come unto <sup>8</sup>a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and dark-

19] ness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words: which *voice* they that heard intreated that no word more should be spoken un-

20] to them: for they could not endure that which was enjoined, **If even** a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned <sup>\*</sup>;

21] and so fearful was the appearance, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and 22] quake: but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, <sup>8</sup>and to

23] <sup>\*</sup> innumerable hosts of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the

24] spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new <sup>10</sup>covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that

1Or, *Endure unto chastening*. 2Or, *our spirits*. 3Gr. *make straight*. 4Or, *put out of joint*. 5Or, *whether*. 6Or, *falleth back from*. 7Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*. 8Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.* 9Gr. *myriads of angels*. 10Or, *testament*.

sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of Abel*.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### *Sundry duties enjoined.*

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them: and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their conversation*.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

speaketh better <sup>1</sup>than *that of Abel*.

25] See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, who turn away from him <sup>2</sup>that *warn-*

26] *eth* from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but

27] also the heaven. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may re-

28] main. Wherefore, <sup>\*</sup>receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have <sup>g</sup>grace, whereby we may offer service well pleasing to God with <sup>r</sup>reverence 29] and awe: for our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let love of the brethren continue.

2] Forgot not to shew love unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained

3] angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them;

<sup>\*</sup> them that are evil entreated, as being 4] yourselves also in the body. Let marriage be had in honour among all, and

let the bed be undefiled: for fornicators 5] and adulterers God will judge. <sup>B</sup>Be ye free from the love of money; <sup>\*</sup> content with such things as ye have: for

himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake

6] thee. So that with good courage we say,

The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:

What shall man do unto me?

7] Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue

of their <sup>l</sup>life, imitate their faith. 8] Jesus Christ is the same yesterday

9] and to-day, *yea* and <sup>7</sup>for ever. Be not carried away by divers and strange

teachings: for it is good that the heart be established by grace; not by meats,

wherein they that <sup>o</sup>occupied themselves 10] were not profited. We have an altar,

whereof they have no right to eat which 11] serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought

into the holy place <sup>o</sup>by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned

12] without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people

through his own blood, suffered with- 13] out the gate. Let us therefore go

forth unto him without the camp, bearing 14] his reproach. For we have not

here an abiding city, but we seek after

<sup>1</sup>Or, than Abel. <sup>2</sup>Or, that is from heaven. <sup>3</sup>Or, thankfulness. <sup>4</sup>Or, godly fear. <sup>5</sup>Gr. Let your turn of mind be free. <sup>6</sup>Gr. manner of life. <sup>7</sup>Gr. unto the ages. <sup>8</sup>Gr. walked. <sup>9</sup>Gr. through.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

1Some ancient authorities omit *then*. 2Gr. *groaning*. 3Or, *by*. Gr. *in*. 4Many ancient authorities read *work*. 5Many ancient authorities read *you*. 6Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

### CHAPTER I.

*Our conduct under trials.*

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liber-

15] *the city* which is to come. Through him <sup>1</sup>then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of \* lips which make confession to

16] his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such 17] sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit to *them*: for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with <sup>2</sup>grief: for this *were* unprofitable for you.

18] Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things.

19] And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20] Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep <sup>3</sup>With the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus,

21] make you perfect in every good <sup>4</sup>thing to do his will, working in <sup>5</sup>us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ: to whom *be* the glory <sup>6</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

22] But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written \* unto you in few words.

23] Know ye that *our* brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24] Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25] Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

JAMES, a <sup>1</sup>servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, <sup>2</sup>greeting.

2] Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold <sup>3</sup>temptations; 3] knowing \* that the proof of your 4] faith worketh patience. And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5] But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all \*

1Gr. *bondservant*. 2Gr. *wissheth joy*. 3Or, *trials*.

ally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a

liberally and upbraideth not; and it 6] shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea 7] driven by the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall 8] receive any thing of the Lord; a doubleminded man \*, unstable in all his ways.

9] But let the brother of low degree 10] glory in his high estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass 11] away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12] Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord promised to them 13] that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted <sup>2</sup>of God: for God <sup>3</sup>cannot be tempted with <sup>4</sup>evil, and he himself tempteth no man: 14] but each man is <sup>5</sup>tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is full-grown, bringeth forth 16] death. Be not deceived, my beloved 17] brethren. Every good <sup>6</sup>gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19] <sup>7</sup>Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, 20] slow to speak, slow to wrath; for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of <sup>8</sup>wickedness, <sup>9</sup>receive with meekness the <sup>10</sup>implanted word, which is able to 22] save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding 23] your own selves. For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding <sup>11</sup>his natural face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of 25] man he was. But he that looketh into the perfect law, the <sup>12</sup>law of liberty, and so continueth, <sup>13</sup>being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that work-

<sup>1</sup>Or, that a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive any thing of the Lord. <sup>2</sup>Gr. from. <sup>3</sup>Or, is untired in evil. <sup>4</sup>Gr. evil things. <sup>5</sup>Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed. <sup>6</sup>Or, giving. <sup>7</sup>Or, Know ye. <sup>8</sup>Or, malice. <sup>9</sup>Or, inborn. <sup>10</sup>Gr. the face of his birth.



doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridled his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER II.

*Concerning respect of persons.*

**M**Y brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

eth, this man shall be blessed in his do-  
26] ing. If any man <sup>1</sup>thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridled not his tongue but deceiveth his <sup>2</sup>heart, this 27] man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our God and <sup>3</sup>Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, <sup>2</sup>hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, 2] with respect of persons. For if there come into your <sup>3</sup>synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile cloth- 3] ing; and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say <sup>4</sup>, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or 4] sit <sup>5</sup> under my footstool; <sup>6</sup>are ye not <sup>7</sup>divided <sup>8</sup>in your own mind, and become judges with evil thoughts? 5] Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to 6] them that love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag 7] you before the judgement-seats? Do not they blaspheme the honourable name <sup>8</sup>by the which ye are called? 8] Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9] but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law 10] as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is become guilty of 11] all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor 12] of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law 13] of liberty. For judgement is without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: <sup>14</sup>mercy glorieth against judgement.

14] What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? 15] can that faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily 16] food, and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things <sup>17</sup>needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17] fit? Even so faith, if it have not

1Or, seemeth to be. 2Or, do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith... glory? 3Or, assembly. 4Or, do ye not make distinctions. 5Or, among yourselves. 6Gr. which was called upon you.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The tongue an unruly evil.*

**M**Y brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

18] works, is dead in itself. 19] Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from thy works, and I by my works will shew thee my faith. Thou believest that

20] God is one; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and shudder.

21] But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren?

22] Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up

23] Isaac his son upon the altar? 24] Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect;

25] and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness;

26] and he was called the friend of God. Ye see \* that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith.

27] And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and

28] sent them out another way? For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead \*.

29] Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive 30] heavier

31] judgement. For in many things we all stumble. If any \* stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, \* able

32] to bridle the whole body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, \* we turn about their whole body also.

33] Behold, the ships also, \* though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse

34] \* of the steersman willeth. So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, 35] how much wood is kindled by how small a

36] fire! And the tongue is 37] a fire: 38] the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of

39] nature, and \* is set on fire by hell. 40] For every 41] kind of beasts and \* birds, \* of creeping things and \* things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed 42] by

43] 44] mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil, it is full

45] of deadly poison. Therewith bless we the Lord and \* Father; and therewith

46] curse we men, which are made after the

1Or, But some one will say. 2Some ancient authorities read there is one God. 3Gr. demons. 4Or, Seest thou... perfect? 5Gr. greater. 6Or, how great a forest. 7Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c. 8Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c. 9Or, birth. 10Gr. nature. 11Or, unto. 12Gr. the human nature.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*The spirit lusteth to envy.*

FROM whence *come* wars and *fightings* among you? *come* they not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners: and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law:

10] likeness of God: out of the same mouth *cometh* forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought

11] not so to be. Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet

12] *water* and bitter? can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? *neither* *can* salt water yield sweet.

13] Who is *\* wise* and understanding among you? let him shew by his good life his works in meekness of wisdom.

14] But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie

15] not against the truth. This wisdom is not a *wisdom* that cometh down

from above, but is earthly, <sup>1</sup>sensual,

16] <sup>2</sup>devilish. For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every

17] vile deed. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable,

gentle, *\* easy* to be *intreated*, full of mercy and good fruits, without <sup>3</sup>vari-

18] *ance*, *\* without* hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace

<sup>4</sup>for them that make peace.

<sup>4</sup> *\* Whence* *come* wars and *whence* *come* fightings among you? *come* they

not hence, *even* of your pleasures that

2] war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and <sup>5</sup>covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war: *\* ye* have

3] not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that

4] ye may *spend it* in your pleasures. Ye *\* adulteresses*, know ye not that the

friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore *would* be a

friend of the world maketh himself an

5] enemy of God. Or think ye that the scripture <sup>6</sup>speaketh in vain? <sup>7</sup>Doth the

spirit which <sup>8</sup>he made to dwell in us

6] long unto envying? But he giveth

<sup>9</sup>more grace. Wherefore *the scripture* saith, God resisteth the proud, but giv-

7] *eth* grace to the humble. Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil,

8] and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doublemind-

9] ed. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10] Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11] Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

10r, natural. Or, animal. 2Gr. demoniacal.

3Or, doubtfulness. Or, partiality. 4Or, by.

5Gr. are jealous. 6Or. saith in vain. 7Or, The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy. Or, That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy. 8Some ancient authorities read dwelleth in us. 9Gr. a greater grace.



but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

### CHAPTER V.

#### *Exhortation to patience in affliction.*

**G**O to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither

12] *Ore only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest *thy* neighbour?

13] Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get 14] gain: whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. \* What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth 15] away. <sup>1</sup>For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and 16] do this or that. But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying 17] is evil. To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye rich \*, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming 2] upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3] Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony <sup>2</sup>against you, and shall eat your flesh as \* fire. Ye have laid up your treasure 4] in the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the 5] Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your 6] hearts \* in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous one; \* he doth not resist you. 7] Be patient therefore, brethren, until the <sup>3</sup>coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until <sup>4</sup>it receive the early and latter rain. 8] Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the <sup>5</sup>coming of the Lord is at 9] hand. Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, the judge standeth before the 10] doors. Take, \* brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in the name of the 11] Lord. Behold, we call them blessed which endured: ye have heard of the <sup>6</sup>patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

12] But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor

1Gr. *Instead of your saying.* 2Or, unto. 3Gr. *presence.* 4Or, *he.* 5Or, *endurance.*



by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

by the earth, nor by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgement.

13] Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing

14] praise. Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15] and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed

16] sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its work-

17] ing. Elijah was a man of like passions with us, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six 18] months. And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19] My brethren, if any among you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20] let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

<sup>1</sup>Or, let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay. Compare Matt. v. 37. <sup>2</sup>Or, having anointed. <sup>3</sup>Or, nature. <sup>4</sup>Gr. with prayer. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read know ye.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

# PETER

### CHAPTER I.

#### *Comfort under trials.*

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, \* according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3] Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus

4] Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven

5] for you, who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you his holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently;

6] Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold temptations, that the proof of your faith, *being* \* more precious than \* gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, might be found unto praise and glory and honour at the revelation of Jesus

8] Christ: whom not having seen ye love: on whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and <sup>2</sup>full of glory:

9] receiving the end of your faith, *even*

10] the salvation of *your* souls. Concerning which salvation the prophets

sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come*

11] unto you: searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ

which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings <sup>3</sup>of Christ, and the glories that

12] should follow them. To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these

things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you <sup>4</sup>by the <sup>5</sup>Holy Ghost

sent forth from heaven; which things \* angels desire to look into.

13] Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that <sup>6</sup>is to be brought unto you at the revelation of

14] Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in the *time* of

15] your ignorance: but <sup>7</sup>like as he which called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living;

16] because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to

each man's work, pass the time of your 18] sojourning \* in fear: knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible

things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from 19] your fathers, but with \* precious blood, as a lamb without blemish and

without spot, *even the blood* of Christ: 20] who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was

manifested at the end of the times for 21] your sake, who through him are believers in God, which raised him <sup>8</sup>from the dead, and gave him glory; <sup>9</sup>so that

your faith and hope might be in God. 22] Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth \* unto unfeigned love of the brethren, \* love

1Or, trials. 2Gr. glorified. 3Gr. unto. 4Gr. in. 5Or, Holy Spirit. 6Gr. is being brought, 7Or, like the Holy One which called you.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

## CHAPTER II.

### *Privileges and duties.*

**W**HEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that you should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul:

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the king, as supreme;

one another <sup>1</sup>from the heart fervently: 23] **having been begotten** again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of <sup>2</sup>God, which liveth and abideth \*. For,

All flesh is as grass,

And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:

25] But the <sup>3</sup>word of the Lord abideth for ever.

And this is the <sup>3</sup>word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

**2** Putting away therefore all <sup>4</sup>wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and

2] envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, long for the <sup>5</sup>spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may

3] grow thereby unto salvation; if \* ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious:

4] unto whom coming, \* a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God

5] elect, \* <sup>6</sup>precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up <sup>7</sup>a spiritual house,

to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through

6] Jesus Christ. Because \* it is contained in \* <sup>8</sup>scripture,

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, <sup>6</sup>precious:

And he that believeth on <sup>9</sup>him shall not be put to shame.

7] <sup>10</sup>For you therefore which believe is the <sup>11</sup>preciousness: but for such as disbelieve.

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

8] and,

A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

<sup>12</sup>for they <sup>13</sup>stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were

9] appointed. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye

may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into

10] his marvellous light: which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained

mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11] \* Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly

lusts, which war against the soul;

12] having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they

may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13] Be subject to every <sup>14</sup>ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read from a clean heart. <sup>2</sup>Or, God who liveth. <sup>3</sup>Gr. saying. <sup>4</sup>Or, malice. <sup>5</sup>Gr. reasonable. <sup>6</sup>Or, honourable. <sup>7</sup>Or, a spiritual house for a holy priesthood. <sup>8</sup>Or, a scripture. <sup>9</sup>Or, it. <sup>10</sup>Or, In your sight. <sup>11</sup>Or, honour. <sup>12</sup>Gr, who. <sup>13</sup>Or, stumble, being disobedient to the word. <sup>14</sup>Gr. creation.

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to *your* masters with all fear: not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Duty of wives and husbands.*

**L**IKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

14] to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as *\* sent*<sup>1</sup> by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for *\* praise* to them

15] that do well. For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16] as free, and not *2*using your freedom for a cloak of *3*wickedness, but as *\* bond-*

17] servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18] *4*Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19] For this is *5*acceptable, if for conscience *6*toward God a man endureth

20] griefs, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently?

21] *6*acceptable to God. For *\* hereunto* were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example,

22] that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in

23] his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, *\* threatened* not; but committed *7*himself to him that judgeth right-

24] eously: who his own self *8*bare our sins in his *\* body* upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose *9*stripes

25] ye were healed. For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and *10*Bishop of your souls.

**3** In like manner, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they *\* may* without the word be gained by the

2] *11*behaviour of their wives; beholding your chaste *11*behaviour coupled with

3] fear. Whose *adorning* let it not be the outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or

4] of putting on *\* apparel*; but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the *in-*

corruptible *apparel* *\* of* a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God

5] of great price. For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own *12*hus-

6] bands: *\* as* Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not *13*put in

fear by any terror.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. through. <sup>2</sup>Gr. having. <sup>3</sup>Or, malice. <sup>4</sup>Gr. Household-servants. <sup>5</sup>Gr. grace. <sup>6</sup>Gr. of. <sup>7</sup>Or, his cause. <sup>8</sup>Or, carried up . . . to the tree. <sup>9</sup>Gr. bruise. <sup>10</sup>Or, Overseer. <sup>11</sup>Or, manner of life. <sup>12</sup>Or, husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid. <sup>13</sup>Or, afraid with.



7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison:

20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God: angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

7] Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honour <sup>1</sup>unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, \* as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8] Finally, *be ye* all likeminded, <sup>2</sup>compassionate, loving as brethren, tender-

9] hearted, humbleminded: not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a

10] blessing. For, He that would love life, And see good days, Let him refrain his tongue from evil, And his lips that they speak no guile:

11] And let him turn away from evil, and do good:

Let him seek peace, and pursue it.

12] For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,

And his ears \* unto their supplication:

But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13] And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good?

14] But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed are ye: and fear not their fear, neither be troubled;

15] but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: \* being ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you,

16] yet with meekness and fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, \* they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of

17] life in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

18] Because Christ also <sup>3</sup>suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened

19] in the spirit; in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20] which <sup>4</sup>aforetime were disobedient, when \* the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, <sup>4</sup>wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water:

21] which also <sup>5</sup>after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the <sup>6</sup>interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection

22] of Jesus Christ; who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

1Gr. unto the female vessel, as weaker. 2Gr. sympathetic. 3Many ancient authorities read died. 4Or, into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water. 5Or, in the antitype. 6Or, inquiry. Or, appeal.

## CHAPTER IV.

*Exhortation to cease from sin.*

**F**ORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revelings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered \* in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same <sup>1</sup>mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased <sup>2</sup>from sin; that <sup>3</sup>ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3] For the time past \* may suffice \* to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibblings, revelings, carousings and abominable idolatries: 4] wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them into the same <sup>4</sup>excess 5] of riot, speaking evil of you: who shall give account to him that is ready 6] to judge the quick and the dead. For unto this end <sup>5</sup>was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. 7] But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be so 8] ber unto <sup>6</sup>prayer: \* above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of 9] sins: using hospitality one to another without murmuring: according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards 11] of the manifold grace of God; if any man speaketh, speaking as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, ministering as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion <sup>7</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

12] Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13] but inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice 14] with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached <sup>8</sup>for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the *Spirit* of glory and the *Spirit* of God rested upon you.

\* \* \* \* \* 15] For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or \* a thief, or \* an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: 16] but if a man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. For the time is come for judgement to begin at the house of God: and if it begin first at us, what shall be the end of them that obey not 18] the gospel of God? And if the right-

<sup>1</sup>Or, thought. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read unto sins. <sup>3</sup>Or, he no longer . . . his time. <sup>4</sup>Or, flood. <sup>5</sup>Or, were the good tidings preached. <sup>6</sup>Gr. prayers. <sup>7</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>8</sup>Gr. in.

saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to *him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAPTER V.

*The elders to be faithful.*

**T**HE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of *you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities omit according unto God. <sup>3</sup>Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility.* <sup>4</sup>Or, *the.* <sup>5</sup>Gr. *being accomplished.* <sup>6</sup>Gr. *brotherhood.* <sup>7</sup>Or, *restore.* <sup>8</sup>Many ancient authorities add *settle.* <sup>9</sup>Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* <sup>10</sup>Gr. *the.* <sup>11</sup>That is, The church, or, The sister.

eous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and <sup>\*</sup>sinner appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit <sup>\*</sup>their souls <sup>\*</sup>in well-doing <sup>\*</sup>unto a faithful Creator.

**5** The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am <sup>\*</sup>a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be <sup>2</sup>revealed: Tend the flock of God which is among you, <sup>1</sup>exercising the oversight <sup>\*</sup>, not of constraint, but willingly, <sup>2</sup>according unto God; nor yet for <sup>3</sup>filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as <sup>4</sup>lording it over the charge allotted to you, but <sup>4</sup>making yourselves <sup>4</sup>samples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that <sup>5</sup>fadeth not away. <sup>3</sup>Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of *you* gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. <sup>6</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may <sup>7</sup>exalt you in due time; casting all your anxiety upon him, because he <sup>8</sup>careth for you. Be sober, be watchful: <sup>\*</sup>your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he <sup>9</sup>may devour: whom <sup>9</sup>withstand steadfast in <sup>4</sup>your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are <sup>5</sup>accomplished in your <sup>6</sup>brethren who are in the world. <sup>10</sup>And the God of all grace, who called *you* unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself <sup>7</sup>perfect, stablish, strengthen-<sup>11</sup>en <sup>8</sup>*you*. To him be <sup>\*</sup>the dominion <sup>9</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>12</sup>By Sylvanus, <sup>10</sup>our faithful brother <sup>\*</sup>, as I account *him*, I have written unto *you* briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: <sup>13</sup>stand ye fast therein. <sup>11</sup>She that is in Babylon, elect together with *you*, saluteth you; and so doth Mark my son. <sup>14</sup>Salute <sup>\*</sup>one another with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ. <sup>\*</sup><sup>\*</sup>

# PETER

## CHAPTER I.

*The truth of the gospel affirmed.*

SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly

1 SIMON PETER, a <sup>2</sup>servant and <sup>\*</sup>apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>3</sup>a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of <sup>4</sup>our God and <sup>\*</sup>

2] Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;

3] seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us <sup>5</sup>by his

4] own glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of <sup>6</sup>the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust.

5] Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in your virtue

6] knowledge; and in your knowledge <sup>7</sup>temperance; and in your <sup>7</sup>temperance patience; and in your patience godli-

7] ness; and in your godliness love of the brethren; and in your love of the

8] brethren love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9] For he that lacketh these things is blind, <sup>8</sup>seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old

10] sins. Wherefore <sup>\*</sup>, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these

11] things, ye shall never stumble: for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12] Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and are established in the truth which is with

13] *you*. And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14] knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me.

15] Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my <sup>9</sup>decease to call these things <sup>\*</sup> to remem-

16] brance. For we did not follow cunningly

<sup>1</sup>Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *bondservant*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *an equally precious*. <sup>4</sup>Or, *our God and the Saviour*. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*. <sup>6</sup>Or, *a*. <sup>7</sup>Or, *self-control*. <sup>8</sup>Or, *closing his eyes*. <sup>9</sup>Or, *departure*.



devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER II.

### *The doom of false teachers.*

**B**UT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are

ningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and <sup>1</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17] For he <sup>2</sup>received from God the Father honour and glory, when there

<sup>3</sup>came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in

18] whom I am well pleased: and this voice <sup>4</sup>we *ourselves* heard <sup>5</sup>come out of heaven, when we were with him in

19] the holy mount. And we have <sup>6</sup>the word of prophecy *made* more sure;

whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a <sup>7</sup>dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star

20] arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of

21] <sup>8</sup>private interpretation. For no prophecy ever <sup>9</sup>came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved

by the <sup>10</sup>Holy Ghost.

<sup>11</sup> But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also

there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in <sup>12</sup>destructive heresies,

denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift

2] destruction. And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of

whom the way of the truth shall be evil

3] spoken of. And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from

of old lingereth not, and their destruction

4] slumbereth not. For if God spared not <sup>5</sup>angels when they sinned, but <sup>6</sup>cast them down to <sup>7</sup>hell, and committed them to <sup>8</sup>pits of darkness, to be

5] reserved unto judgement; and spared not the ancient world, but preserved

Noah with seven others, <sup>9</sup>a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood

6] upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them

with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that <sup>10</sup>should

7] live ungodly: and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lasciv-

8] ious life of the wicked (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, <sup>11</sup>vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their

9] lawless deeds): the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under

punishment unto the day of judgement;

10] but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring <sup>12</sup>\*, selfwilled,

1Gr. presence. 2Gr. having received. 3Gr. was brought . . . by the majestic glory. 4Gr. brought.

5Gr. squalid. 6Or, special. 7Gr. was brought. 8Or, Holy Spirit. 9Or, sects of perdition. 10Or, cast them into dungeons. 11Gr. Tartarus.

12Some ancient authorities read chains. 13Gr. a herald, 14Gr. tormented,

they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin: beguiling unstable souls: a heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest: to whom the mist of darkness is reversed forever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

### CHAPTER III.

*The certainty of Christ's coming.*

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour;

they tremble not to rail at <sup>1</sup>dignities: 11] whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgement against them before the Lord.

12] But these, as creatures without reason, born <sup>2</sup>mere animals <sup>3</sup>to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their <sup>4</sup>des-

13] troying surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots \* and blemishes, revelling in their \* <sup>5</sup>love-feasts while

14] they feast with you, having eyes full of <sup>6</sup>adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetous-

15] ness; children of cursing; forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the son of <sup>7</sup>Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-do-

16] ing; but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness 17] of the prophet. These are springs without water, and mists driven by a

storm; for whom the blackness of dark- 18] ness hath been reserved \*. For, uttering great swelling words of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by \*

lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; 19] promising them liberty, while they themselves are \* bondservants of corrup-

tion; for of <sup>8</sup>whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought in- 20] to bondage. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world

through the knowledge of <sup>9</sup>the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them

21] than the first. For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to

turn back from the holy command- 22] ment delivered unto them. \* It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his

own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to \* wallowing in the mire.

3 This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by 2] putting you in remembrance; that ye should remember the words which were

spoken before by the holy prophets, and \* the commandment of the Lord and

<sup>1</sup>Gr. glories. <sup>2</sup>Gr. natural. <sup>3</sup>Or, to take and to destroy. <sup>4</sup>Or, corruption. <sup>5</sup>Many ancient authorities read *deceivings*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. an adulteress. <sup>7</sup>Many ancient authorities read *Bosor*. <sup>8</sup>Or, what. <sup>9</sup>Many ancient authorities read *our*.

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of

3] Saviour through your apostles: knowing this first, that *in* the last days mockers shall come with mockery, walk-

4] ing after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his *coming*? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5] For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and

6] amidst water, by the word of God; 6] by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, per-

7] ished: but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have

been *stored up for fire*, being reserved against the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men.

8] But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years

9] as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some *count* slackness; but is longsuffering to you-

ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repent-

10] ance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief *\**; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise,

and the *elements* shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth *\** and the works that are therein shall be

11] *burned up*. Seeing *\** that *\** these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all*

12] holy living and godliness, looking for and *earnestly* desiring the *coming*

of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the *elements* shall melt

13] with fervent heat? But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14] Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found *\** in peace, without spot and blameless in his sight.

15] And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto

16] you; as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and *unstedfast*

wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these things*

beforehand, beware lest *\**, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye

1Gr. in the last of the days. 2Gr. presence. 3Or, through. 4Or, stored with fire. 5Or, heavenly bodies. 6The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered*. 7Or, hastening.

the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

fall from your own steadfastness. 18] But grow in the grace and \* knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and <sup>1</sup>for ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *unto the day of eternity.*

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

# JOHN.

### CHAPTER I.

*The efficacy of Christ's blood.*

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us);

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### CHAPTER II.

*The evidence of love to God.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

THAT which was from the beginning, *that* which we have heard, *that* which we have seen with our eyes, *that* which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the <sup>1</sup>Word of life 2] (and the life was manifested, and we have seen \*, and bear witness, and declare unto you *the life*, *the eternal life*, which was with the Father, and was 3] manifested unto us); that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you *also*, that ye also may have fellowship with us: *yea*, and \* our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son 4] Jesus Christ: and these things we write \* that <sup>2</sup>our joy may be fulfilled.

5] And *this* is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him 6] is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the 7] truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus \* his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8] If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in 9] us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and *righteous* to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unright- 10] eousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye *may* not sin. And if any man sin, we have an <sup>3</sup>Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2] and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for 3] \* the whole world. And hereby know we that we know him, if we keep his

<sup>1</sup>Or, *word*. <sup>2</sup>Many ancient authorities read *your*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *Comforter*. Or, *Helper*. Gr. *Paraclete*.



4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

4) commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is 5) not in him: but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily **hath** the love of God **been** perfected. Hereby know we that 6) we are in him: he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also \* to walk even as he walked.

7) **Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye 8) heard \*.** Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness **is passing away**, and the true 9) light **already** shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. 10) He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion 11) of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because **the** darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12) I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven 13) you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye **know** him **which** is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the **evil** one. <sup>1</sup>I have **written** unto you, little children, because ye 14) **know** the Father. <sup>1</sup>I have written unto you, fathers, because ye **know** him **which** is from the beginning. <sup>1</sup>I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome 15) the **evil** one. Love not the world, neither the things **that are** in the world. If any man love the world, the love of 16) the Father is not in him. For all that **is** in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the **vainglory** of life, is not of the Father, 17) but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18) Little children, it is the last **hour**: and as ye **heard** that antichrist **cometh**, even now **have there arisen** many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the 19) last **hour**. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would \* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest <sup>2</sup>**how** that they 20) **all are not** of us. And ye have an **anointing** from the Holy One, <sup>3</sup>and ye

<sup>1</sup>Or, *I wrote*. <sup>2</sup>Or, *that not all are of us*.

<sup>3</sup>Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know*.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is anti-christ, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even eternal life.*

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The hope of the christian.*

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not

21] know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and <sup>1</sup>because no 22] lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father and the Son.

23] Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: \* he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also.

24] As for you, let that \* abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the 25] Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise which he promised <sup>2</sup>us, *even* 26] the life eternal. These things have I written unto you concerning them

27] that would lead you astray. And as for you, \* the anointing which he received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his \* anointing teacheth you concerning all things, <sup>3</sup>and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, <sup>4</sup>ye abide in

28] him. And now, *my* little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed <sup>5</sup>before him at his <sup>6</sup>coming.

29] If ye know that he is righteous, <sup>7</sup>ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called \* children of God: and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him 2] not. Beloved, now are we \* children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. \* We know that, if <sup>8</sup>he shall be manifested, we shall be like him: for we shall see him even as 3] he is. And every one that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even 4] as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is 5] lawlessness. And ye know that he was manifested to <sup>9</sup>take away \* sins; 6] and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither 7] <sup>10</sup>knoweth him. *My* little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as 8] he is righteous: he that doeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy 9] the works of the devil. Whosoever

<sup>2</sup>Or, *that*. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *you*. <sup>3</sup>Or, *so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.* <sup>4</sup>Or, *abide ye*. <sup>5</sup>Gr. *from him*. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *presence*. <sup>7</sup>Or, *know ye*. <sup>8</sup>Or, *at*. <sup>9</sup>Or, *bear sins*. <sup>10</sup>Or, *hath known*.

commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of *God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is *begotten* of God.

10] In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not

11] his brother. For this is the message *which* ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another:

12] not as Cain \* was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his \* works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13] Marvel not, \* brethren, if the world 14] hateth you. We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not

15] \* abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal

16] life abiding in him. Hereby *know* we \* love \*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down

17] *our* lives for the brethren. But whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his \* compassion from him, how doth

18] the love of God abide in him? *My* little children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed

19] and \* truth. \* Hereby shall we *know* that we are of the truth, and shall as-

20] sure our heart before him, *wherein-* soever our heart condemn us: because God is greater than our heart, and know-

21] eth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, \* we have boldness to-

22] ward God; and whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do the things that

23] are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, that we should

24] believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, *even* as he

25] gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments *abideth* in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but *prove* the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets

2] are gone out into the world. *Which* know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesseth that Jesus Christ is

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### *Exhortation to mutual love.*

**B**ELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

<sup>1</sup>Gr. persuade. <sup>2</sup>Gr. believe the name.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

3] come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit which <sup>1</sup>confesseth not \*Jesus \*is not of God: and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and \*now it is in the

4] world already. Ye are of God, *my* little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than

5] he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they *as* of the world, and the world heareth them.

6] We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth us not. *By this we know* the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7] Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth

8] God. He that loveth not knoweth

9] not God; for God is love. *Herein was the love of God manifested* <sup>2</sup>in us, \*that

God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live

10] through him. *Herein is love*, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation

11] for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

12] er. No man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in

13] us: hereby know we that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath

14] given us of his Spirit. And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father

hath sent the Son to be the Saviour of

15] the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. And we

know and have believed the love which

God hath <sup>2</sup>in us. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God,

17] and God abideth in him. *Herein is love made perfect with us*, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement;

because as he is, even so are we in this

18] world. There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear, because

fear hath punishment: and he that feareth is not made perfect in love. We

20] love \*, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his

brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, <sup>3</sup>can-

not love God whom he hath not seen.

21] And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

5] Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and who-

## CHAPTER V.

*Eternal life through Christ.*

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and ev-

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *annulleth* Jesus. <sup>2</sup>Or, in our case. <sup>3</sup>Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?*



ery one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God: that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness,

soever \* loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2] **Hereby** we know that we love the children of God, when we love God,

3] and **do** his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that

hath overcome the world, *even* our faith.

5] And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus

6] is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not <sup>1</sup>with the water only, but <sup>1</sup>with the water and <sup>1</sup>with the blood.

7] And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth.

8] \* \* \* \* \* For there are three who bear witness \* \* \* \* \*

the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: 9] and the three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of

God is this, that he hath borne witness 10] concerning his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar: because he hath not

believed in the witness that God hath 11] borne concerning his Son. And the witness is this, that God gave unto us

eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12] He that hath the Son hath the life;

\* he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13] These things have I written unto you, \* \* \* that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that

believe on the name of the Son of God. 14] And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth

us: and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked

16] of him. If any man see his brother sinning a sin \* not unto death, <sup>2</sup>he shall ask, and God will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is <sup>3</sup>a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say

17] that he should make request. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is <sup>3</sup>a sin not unto death.

18] We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth <sup>4</sup>him, and the

19] evil one toucheth him not. \* We know that we are of God, and the whole

1Gr. in. 2Or, he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c. 3Or, sin. 4Or, himself,

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

20] world lieth in the evil one. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. *My* little children, guard yourselves from idols. \*\*

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

## JOHN.

*An exhortation to faithfulness.*

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in \* truth; and not I only, but also all they that 2] know the truth; for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be 3] with us for ever: Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from \* Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4] I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, *even* as we received \* command- 5] ment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, 6] that we love one another. And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, *even* as ye heard from the beginning, 7] that ye should walk in it. For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, *even* they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8] Look to yourselves that ye lose not the things which <sup>2</sup>we have wrought, but 9] that ye receive a full reward. Whosoever <sup>3</sup>goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching \*, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10] If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and give him no 11] greeting: for he that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

12] Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* them with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your 13] joy may be fulfilled. The children of thine elect sister salute thee. \*

10r, *destroy*. 2Many ancient authorities read *ye*. 3Or, *taketh the lead*.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

*The apostle commendeth Gaius.*

THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE elder unto Gaius the \*beloved, whom I love in \*truth.

2] Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health,

3] even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when \*brethren

came and bare witness unto thy truth,

4] even as thou walkest in \*truth. Greater <sup>2</sup>joy have I none than <sup>3</sup>this, to hear of

my children walking in the truth.

5] Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them

that are brethren and \*strangers with-

6] al; who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do

well to set forward on their journey

7] worthily of God: because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking

8] nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be

fellow-workers with the truth.

9] I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us

10] not. Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which

he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, nei-

ther doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbid-

deth, and casteth them out of the

11] church. Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good.

He that doeth good is of God: \* he that

12] doeth evil hath not seen God. Demetrius hath the witness of all men, and of

the truth itself: yea, \* we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness

is true.

13] I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write them

14] to thee with ink and pen: but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

10R, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read grace. 30R, these things, that I may hear.

## JUDE.

*False teachers described.*

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called :

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds

Judas, a<sup>1</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, <sup>2</sup>to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept <sup>2</sup>] for Jesus Christ \*: Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.

3] Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all <sup>4</sup>] delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in privily, even they who were \* of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying <sup>5</sup>our only Master and Lord, \* Jesus Christ.

5] Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that <sup>6</sup>the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, <sup>6</sup>afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6] And \* angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judge-

7] ment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth

as an example, suffering the punish-

8] ment of eternal fire. Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion,

9] and rail at <sup>7</sup>dignities. But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said, The Lord

10] rebuke thee. But these rail at what-soever things \* they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these

11] things are they <sup>8</sup>destroyed. Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and <sup>9</sup>ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the

12] gainsaying of Korah. These are they who are <sup>10</sup>hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shep-

1Gr. bondservant. 2Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called. 3Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ. 4Many very ancient authorities read Jesus. 5Gr. the second time. 6Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment. 7Gr. glories. 8Or, corrupted. 9Or, cast themselves away through. 10Or, spots.



*they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;*

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

herds that without fear feed themselves; clouds \* without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees \* without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the 13] roots; wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever.

14] And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied \*, saying, Behold, the Lord came with <sup>2</sup>ten thousand of his holy ones, to execute

judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly \* of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken

16] against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their \* lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

17] But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18] how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after <sup>3</sup>their own ungodly lusts.

19] These are they who make separations, <sup>4</sup>sensual, having not the Spirit.

20] But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying

21] in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal

22] life. <sup>5</sup>And on some have mercy, <sup>6</sup>who are in doubt; and some save \*,

snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24] Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without

25] blemish in exceeding joy, to the only \* God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, \* majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and <sup>7</sup>for evermore. Amen.

1Gr. *shames*. 2Gr. *his holy myriads*. 3Gr. *their own lusts of ungodliness*. 4Or, *natural*. Or, *animal*. 5The Greek text in this passage (*And . . . fire*) is somewhat uncertain. 6Or, *while they dispute with you*. 7Gr. *unto all the ages*.

# THE REVELATION

OF

## S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

### CHAPTER I.

*The apostle's vision in Patmos.*

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

(cccxciii.)

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave \* him to shew unto his <sup>2</sup>servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified <sup>3</sup>it by his angel unto to his servant John; who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he <sup>3</sup>saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4] JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace \* to you and peace, from him which is and which was and <sup>4</sup>which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his <sup>5</sup>throne; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, \* the first-born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and <sup>5</sup>loosed us from our sins <sup>6</sup>by his \* blood; and he made us *to be a kingdom, to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion <sup>7</sup>for ever and ever. Amen. <sup>7</sup>] Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they \* which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

8] I am the Alpha and the Omega, \* \* saith <sup>8</sup>the Lord God, <sup>9</sup>which is and which was and <sup>4</sup>which is to come, the Almighty.

9] I John, \* your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and \* kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and \* the testimony of <sup>10</sup>] Jesus. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a <sup>11</sup>] great voice, as of a trumpet saying, \* \* \* What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* to the seven churches \* \*; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia,

<sup>1</sup>Or, gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c. <sup>2</sup>Gr. bondservants: and so throughout this book. <sup>3</sup>Or, them. <sup>4</sup>Or, which cometh. <sup>5</sup>Many authorities, some ancient, read washed. <sup>6</sup>Gr. in. <sup>7</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages. <sup>8</sup>Or, the Lord, the God. <sup>9</sup>Or, he which.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## CHAPTER II.

*Christ's message to the churches.*

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to

12] and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden

13] candlesticks; and in the midst of the \*<sup>1</sup>candlesticks *one* like unto <sup>2</sup>a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts

14] with a golden girdle. And his head and his hair were white as white wool, \**white* as snow; and his eyes were as a

15] flame of fire; and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice

16] of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the

17] sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as *one* dead. And he laid his right hand upon

me, saying \*, Fear not; I am the first

18] and the last, and the Living one; and I <sup>3</sup>was dead, and behold, I am alive

forevermore, \* and I have the keys of

19] death and of Hades. Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter;

20] the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest <sup>4</sup>in my right hand, and the seven golden <sup>1</sup>candlesticks. The seven

stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven <sup>1</sup>candlesticks \* are \* seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write;

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that

walketh in the midst of the seven gold-

2] en <sup>1</sup>candlesticks: I know thy works, and thy toil and \* patience, and that

thou canst not bear evil men, and \* *didst* try them which call themselves apos-

3] tles, and they are not, and *didst* find them false; and thou hast patience and

*didst* bear for my name's sake \*, and 4] hast not grown weary. But I have

*this* against thee, that thou *didst* leave 5] thy first love. Remember therefore

from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I

come to thee \*, and will move thy <sup>6</sup>candlestick out of its place, except thou re-

6] pent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans,

7] which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh,

to him will I give to eat of the tree of

<sup>1</sup>Gr. lamp-stands. <sup>2</sup>Or, the Son of man. <sup>3</sup>Gr. became. <sup>4</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>5</sup>Gr. upon. <sup>6</sup>Gr. lamp-stand.

eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy work, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not,

life, which is in \* the <sup>1</sup>Paradise of God. 8] And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write;

These things saith the first and the last, which <sup>2</sup>was dead, and lived *again*:

9] I know thy \* tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and

\* the <sup>3</sup>blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but

10] are a synagogue of Satan. Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast

some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; <sup>4</sup>and ye shall have <sup>5</sup>tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death,

and I will give thee the crown of life. 11] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12] And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write;

These things saith he that hath the

13] sharp two-edged sword: I know \* where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even

in the days <sup>6</sup>of Antipas \* my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among

14] you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the

teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed

to idols, and to commit fornication. 15] So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like man-

16] ner. Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make

war against them with the sword of my 17] mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

To him that overcometh, to him will I give \* of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon

the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18] And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write;

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like \* a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished

19] brass: I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and \* patience, and that thy last works are more

20] than the first. But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest <sup>7</sup>the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols.

21] And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to repent of

<sup>1</sup>Or, garden: as in Gen. ii. 8. <sup>2</sup>Gr. became.

<sup>3</sup>Or, reviling. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read and may have. <sup>5</sup>Gr. a tribulation of ten days.

<sup>6</sup>The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>7</sup>Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*,



22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *Christ's message to the churches.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore, thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

22] her fornication. Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of <sup>1</sup>her works.

23] And I will kill her children with <sup>2</sup>death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto <sup>3</sup>each one of you according to your works.

24] But to you I say, <sup>4</sup>to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, <sup>5</sup>which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I cast

25] upon you none other burden. **How-**

**belt** that which ye have <sup>6</sup>, hold fast

26] till I come. And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth, my works unto the end, to him will I give **author-**

27] **ity** over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of <sup>7</sup>iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers;

as I also have received of my Father:

28] and I will give him the morning star.

29] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write;

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead.

2] Be thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, <sup>8</sup>which were ready to die: for I have <sup>9</sup>found no works of

3] <sup>10</sup>thine fulfilled before my God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and <sup>11</sup>didst hear; and keep <sup>12</sup>it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come <sup>13</sup>as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come

4] upon thee. But thou hast a few names <sup>14</sup>in Sardis which did not <sup>15</sup>defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5] He that overcometh <sup>16</sup>shall thus be arrayed in white garments: and I will in no wise blot <sup>17</sup>his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7] And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none open-

8] eth: I know thy works (behold, I have <sup>18</sup>set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power and <sup>19</sup>didst keep my word,

1Many ancient authorities read *their*. 2Or, pestilence. 3Or, iron: as vessels of the potter, are they broken. 4Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*. 5Gr, given.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is new Jerusalem*, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write: These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear*; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

## CHAPTER IV.

*John's vision of God's throne.*

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter,

9] and didst not deny my name. Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10] thee. Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of <sup>1</sup>trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole <sup>2</sup>world, to <sup>3</sup>try them that dwell upon the earth.

11] \* I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy

12] crown. He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the <sup>4</sup>temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, \* the new Jerusalem which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and \* mine own new name.

13] He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14] And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write;

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning 15] of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16] So \* because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew 17] thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest

not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18] ed: I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by \* fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that

thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest*; and eyesalve to anoint thine

19] eyes, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be 20] zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if

any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will 21] sup with him, and he with me. \* He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit

down with me in my throne. \* as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father: 22] er in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith

to the churches.

4 After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice as of a trumpet speaking with me*, one saying, Come up hither, and I will shew thee the things which must <sup>5</sup>come to

1Or, temptation. 2Gr, inhabited earth. 3Or, tempt. 4Or, sanctuary: and so throughout this book. 5Or, come to pass. After these things straightway &c.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there* was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

## CHAPTER V.

### *The Lamb taketh the book.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

2] pass hereafter. \* Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting

3] upon the throne; and he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, like an emerald to

4] look upon. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and \* on their heads crowns

5] of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and voices and thunders. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are

6] the seven Spirits of God; and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, \* four living creatures full of eyes be-

7] fore and behind. And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle.

8] And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings \*, \* are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord God, the Almighty, which was and

9] which is and <sup>1</sup>which is to come. And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that

10] liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns

11] before the throne, saying, *Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.*

5 And I saw <sup>3</sup>in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back \*, close sealed

2] with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to

3] loose the seals thereof? And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or

4] to look thereon. And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open \* the book, or to look thereon:

5] and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and \*

<sup>1</sup>Or, which cometh. <sup>2</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>3</sup>Gr. on.



6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

## CHAPTER VI.

*The Lamb openeth the seals.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third

6] the seven seals thereof. And I saw \* in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the <sup>1</sup>seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all

7] the earth. And he came, and he <sup>2</sup>taketh it out of the right hand of him that 8] sat on the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one \* a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the

9] saints. And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase \* unto God with thy blood *men* \* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and

10] nation, and madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests; and 11] they reign upon the earth. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living

creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12] saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory, and

13] blessing. And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and \* on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, <sup>3</sup>for ever and

14] ever. And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the \* elders fell down and worshipped \* \* \*.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as 2] with a voice of thunder, Come \*<sup>4</sup>. And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

3] And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say- 4] ing, Come \*<sup>4</sup>. And another horse came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take <sup>5</sup>peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5] And when he opened the third seal,

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit seven. <sup>2</sup>Gr. hath taken. <sup>3</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities add and see. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read the peace of the earth.



seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

## CHAPTER VII.

### *The servants of God sealed.*

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

I heard the third living creature saying, Come <sup>31</sup>. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon <sup>6</sup> had a balance in his hand. And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A <sup>2</sup>measure of wheat for a <sup>3</sup>penny, and three measures of barley for a <sup>3</sup>penny; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

7] And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living

8] creature saying, Come <sup>33</sup>. And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with <sup>4</sup>death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9] And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which

10] they held: and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that

11] dwell on the earth? And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should <sup>5</sup>be fulfilled.

12] And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and <sup>\*</sup> there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon

13] became as blood; and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, <sup>\*</sup> as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is

14] shaken of a great wind. And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15] And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the <sup>6</sup>chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and <sup>\*</sup> freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of

16] the mountains; and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the

17] wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

7 \* After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, ro

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities add and see. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *chenix*, a small measure. <sup>3</sup>See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28. <sup>4</sup>Or, *pestilence*. <sup>5</sup>Some ancient authorities read have fulfilled their course. <sup>6</sup>Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chiliarchs*.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in

2] on the sea, or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth 3] and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our 4] God on their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

5] Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Reuben \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Gad \* twelve thousand:

6] Of the tribe of Asher \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Naphtali \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Manasseh \* twelve thousand:

7] Of the tribe of Simeon \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Levi \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Issachar \* twelve thousand:

8] Of the tribe of Zebulun \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Joseph \* twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9] After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation, and of all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in

10] their hands; and they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne and unto

11] the Lamb. And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and about the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on

12] their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen: <sup>1</sup> Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour,

and power, and might, be unto our God 13] <sup>2</sup> for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the

white robes, who are they, and whence 14] came they? And I <sup>3</sup> say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of

the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the

15] blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple:

<sup>1</sup>Gr. The blessing and the glory, &c. <sup>2</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>3</sup>Gr. have said.

his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *The opening of the seventh seal.*

**A**ND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came with the prayers of the saints*, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died: and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and a third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them.

16] They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun

17] strike upon them, nor any heat: for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven 2] about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stand before God: and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3] And another angel came and stood <sup>1</sup>over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should <sup>2</sup>add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4] And the smoke of the incense, \* <sup>3</sup>with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.

5] And the angel <sup>4</sup>taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it <sup>5</sup>upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6] And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7] And the first \* sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast <sup>5</sup>upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8] And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9] and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even they that had life*; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

10] And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as \* a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon

11] the fountains of the waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12] And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars: that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

1Or, at. 2Gr. give. 3Or, for. 4Gr. hath taken. 5Or, into.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

# CHAPTER IX.

*The first woe described.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and their feet were as the feet of lions: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a

13] And I saw, and I heard an eagle, flying in <sup>1</sup>mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the <sup>2</sup>key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of <sup>3</sup>the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4] And it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the <sup>5</sup>seal of God on their foreheads. And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when <sup>6</sup>it striketh a man. And in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to <sup>7</sup>die, and death flieth from them. And the <sup>8</sup>shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads <sup>9</sup>as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's

8] faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the <sup>9</sup>teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rush-

10] ing to war. And they have tails like unto scorpions, and <sup>11</sup>stings\*; and in their tails is their power\* to hurt men <sup>12</sup>five months. \*They have over them asking\* the angel of the abyss: his name in <sup>13</sup>Hebrew <sup>14</sup>is Abaddon, and in the Greek <sup>15</sup>tongue he hath the name <sup>16</sup>Apollyon.

12] The first Woe is past: \* behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

13] And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard <sup>1</sup>a voice from the <sup>2</sup>\*horns of the golden altar which is before God, <sup>3</sup>one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river

15] Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and <sup>4</sup>\*day and <sup>5</sup>\*month and <sup>6</sup>\*year,

1Gr. one eagle. 2Gr. likenesses. 3That is, Destroyer. 4Gr. one voice.



day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## CHAPTER X.

*An angel with an open book.*

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swear by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said,

that they should kill the third part of 16] men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen *was* twice ten thousand times ten thousand: \* I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses *are* as the heads of lions: and out of their mouths proceeded fire and smoke and brimstone. 18] By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and \* the smoke and \* the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *are* like unto serpents, and have heads; and 20] with them they do hurt. And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, \* repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither 21] see, nor hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; 2] and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the 3] sea, and his left \* upon the earth; and he cried with a great voice, as \* a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven 4] thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying \*, Seal up the things which the seven thunders 5] uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his 6] right hand to heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that *are* therein, and the earth and the things that *are* therein, and the sea and the things that *are* therein, that there shall 7] be time no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. And the voice which I heard from heaven, I heard it

1Gr. demons. 2Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 3Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein. 4Or, delay,

Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## CHAPTER XI.

### *The two witnesses, and their power.*

**A**ND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* three score days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the

again speaking with me, and saying, Go, \* take the \* book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon 9] the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, \* saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet 10] as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was 11] made bitter. And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again <sup>1</sup>over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: <sup>2</sup>and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2] And the court which is without the temple <sup>3</sup>leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3] And I will give \* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, 4] clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two <sup>4</sup>candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the 5] earth. And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. 6] These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. 7] And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill 8] them. And their <sup>5</sup>dead bodies lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9] And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations *do men* look upon their <sup>5</sup>dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead 10] bodies to be laid in a tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another: because these two prophets tormented them that 11] dwell on the earth. And after the

<sup>1</sup>Or, concerning. <sup>2</sup>Gr. saying. <sup>3</sup>Gr. cast without, <sup>4</sup>Gr. lamp-stands, <sup>5</sup>Gr. carcase,

Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

#### CHAPTER XII.

*A woman clothed with the sun.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

three days and a half the **breath** of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them.

12] And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they **went up into heaven** in the cloud: and their enemies beheld 13] them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake <sup>1</sup>seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14] The second Woe is past: \* behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15] And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall

16] reign <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their

17] faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which

wast \*; because thou hast taken \* thy 18] great power, and didst reign. And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath

came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to

destroy them that destroy the earth. 19] And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was

seen in his temple the ark of his <sup>3</sup>covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her

2] head a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she crieth

out, travailling in birth, and in pain to 3] be delivered. And there was seen

another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads

and ten horns, and upon his heads seven 4] diadems. And his tail draweth the

third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon

stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she

was delivered, he might devour her 5] child. And she was delivered of a son,

a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child

was caught up unto God, and unto his

<sup>1</sup>Gr. names of men, seven thousand. <sup>2</sup>Gr. unto the ages of the ages, <sup>3</sup>Or, testament.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon: and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### *The vision of the two beasts.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave

6] throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7] And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth to war* with the dragon: and the dragon

8] *warred* and his angels; and they prevailed not, neither was their place found

9] any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, *he that is called* the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his an-

10] gels were cast down with him. And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, *Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ:* for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God

11] day and night. And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life

12] *even unto death.* Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe for *the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.*

13] And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the

14] *man child.* And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15] And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried

16] away by the stream. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his

17] mouth. And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus:

13] and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave

1Gr. inhabited earth. 2Or, Now is the salvation and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's. 3Gr. tabernacle.



him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

him his power, and his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as though it had been smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and the whole earth wondered

4] after the beast; and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him?

5] and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority to continue forty and two months.

6] And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, even them

7] that dwell in the heaven. 4And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and

8] nation. And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, every one whose name hath not been written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath

been slain from the foundation of the world. 9] If any man hath an ear, let him hear. 10] If any man is for captivity, into captivity he goeth: If any

man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11] And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12] And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast,

13] whose death-stroke was healed. And he doeth great signs, \* that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of

14] men. And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by \* reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them

that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the stroke of the sword, and lived.

15] And it was given unto him to give breath to it, even to the image of the beast, 8that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as

many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free

and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even the

1Gr. slain. 2Or, to do his works during. See Dan. xi. 28. 3Gr. tabernacle. 4Some ancient authorities omit And it was given . . . overcome them. 5Or, written from the foundation of the world in the book . . . slain. 6The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain. 7Or, leadeth into captivity. 8Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three-score and six.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*The triumph of the gospel.*

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven

name of the beast or the number of his 18] name. Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is <sup>1</sup>Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads.

2] And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice of harp-* 3] ers harping with their harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even they that had been purchased out of the* 4] earth. These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto 5] the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no lie: \* they are without blemish \*\*.

6] And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that <sup>2</sup>dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe 7] and tongue and people; and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and \* sea and \* fountains of waters.

8] And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9] And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his 10] forehead, or upon his hand, he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is <sup>3</sup>prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the 11] presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment goeth up <sup>4</sup>for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, *they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the* 12] mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints, \* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13] And I heard a voice from heaven

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read *six hundred and sixteen.* <sup>2</sup>Gr. *sit.* <sup>3</sup>Gr. *mingled.* <sup>4</sup>Gr. *unto ages of ages.*

saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *The seven last plagues.*

AND I saw another sign in heaven, a great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and

saying \*, Write, Blessed are the dead which die<sup>1</sup> in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow with them.

14] And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud *I saw one sitting* like unto <sup>2</sup>a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his 15] hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest<sup>16</sup> vest of the earth is <sup>3</sup>overripe. And he that sat on the cloud cast \* his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17] And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, he also 18] having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are full- 19] ly ripe. And the angel cast \* his sickle into the earth and gathered the <sup>4</sup>vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the 20] wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which are the last*, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2] And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, \* and from the number of his name, standing <sup>5</sup>by the glassy sea, having 3] ing \* harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the <sup>6</sup>ages. 4] Who shall not fear \*, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5] And after these things I saw, and \* the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed <sup>7</sup>with precious stones, pure

<sup>1</sup>Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit. <sup>2</sup>Or, the Son. <sup>3</sup>Gr. dried up. <sup>4</sup>Gr. vine. <sup>5</sup>Or, upon. <sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities read nations. <sup>7</sup>Many ancient authorities read in linen.



having their oreasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *Vials of wrath poured out.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

and bright, and girt about their 7] breasts with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth 1for 8] ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2] And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and 2it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and \* which worshipped his image.

3] And the second \* poured out his bowl into the sea; and 2it became blood as of a dead man; and every 3living soul died, even the things that were in the sea.

4] And the third \* poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the 5] waters; 4and 2it became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying,

Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, \* thou Holy One, because 6] thou didst thus 5judge; for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them

7] to drink: \* they are worthy. And I heard \* the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8] And the fourth \* poured out his bowl upon the sun: and it was given unto 6it

9] to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10] And the fifth \* poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they

11] gnawed their tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12] And the sixth \* poured out his bowl upon the great river, the river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that come from the

13] sunrising. And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three un-

1Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 2Or, there came. 3Gr. soul of life. 4Some ancient authorities read and they became. 5Or, judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink. 6Or, him.



14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Babylon the mother of harlots.*

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

14] clean spirits, as it were frogs: for they are \* spirits of <sup>1</sup>devils, working signs; which go forth <sup>2</sup>unto the kings \* of the whole <sup>3</sup>world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of

15] God, the Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk 16] naked, and they see his shame.) And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.

17] And the seventh \* poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple \*, from 18] the throne, saying, It is done: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since <sup>4</sup>there were men upon the earth, so great an 19] earthquake, \* so mighty. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his 20] wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21] And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying \*, Come hither, I will shew \* thee the judgement of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, <sup>6</sup>full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and <sup>6</sup>decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, <sup>7</sup>even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, <sup>8</sup>MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS and of the ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6] And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the <sup>9</sup>martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great

<sup>1</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>2</sup>Or, upon. <sup>3</sup>Gr. inhabited earth. <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read there was a man. <sup>5</sup>Or, names full of blasphemy. <sup>6</sup>Gr. gilded. <sup>7</sup>Or, and of the unclean things. <sup>8</sup>Or, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT. <sup>9</sup>Or, witnesses.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beasts that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*The fall of Babylon lamented.*

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power: and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication,

7] wonder. And the angel said unto me, wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads

8] and the ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast,

how that he was, and is not, and shall 9] come. \* Here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sit-

10] teth: and *they* are seven kings: the five are fallen, the one is, \* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he

11] must continue a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and

12] he goeth into perdition. And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour.

13] These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the

14] beast. These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they also shall over-

come that are with him, called and 15] chosen and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest,

where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and

16] tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, \* and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her

desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with

17] fire. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto

the beast, until the words of God should 18] be accomplished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city,

which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority: and the earth was

2] lightened with his glory. And he cried \* with a mighty voice, saying, **Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great,** and is become a habitation of *devils*, and a

*hold* of every unclean spirit, and a *hold* of every unclean and hateful bird.

3] For *by* *the* wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen;

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities read and he goeth. <sup>2</sup>Gr. on. <sup>3</sup>Gr. shall be present. <sup>4</sup>Or, meaning. <sup>5</sup>Or, there are. <sup>6</sup>Gr. hath a kingdom. <sup>7</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>8</sup>Or, prison. <sup>9</sup>Some authorities read of the wine . . . have drunk, <sup>10</sup>Some ancient authorities omit the wine of,

and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches are come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her <sup>1</sup>wantonness.

4] And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of

5] her plagues: for her sins <sup>2</sup>have reached even unto heaven, and God hath re-

6] membered her iniquities. Render unto her even as she rendered <sup>\*</sup>, and

double unto her the double according to her works: in the cup which she min-

7] gled, mingle unto her double. How much soever she glorified herself, and

waxed <sup>3</sup>wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in

her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning.

8] Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and

famine: and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is <sup>4</sup>the Lord God

9] which judged her. And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication

and lived <sup>5</sup>wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look

10] upon the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment,

saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is

11] thy judgement come. And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn

over her, for no man buyeth their <sup>6</sup>mer-

12] chandise any more; <sup>\*</sup> <sup>6</sup>merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone,

and <sup>\*</sup> pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine

wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious

wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, and <sup>7</sup>spice, and

incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour,

and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and <sup>8</sup>merchandise of horses and chariots

14] and <sup>8</sup>slaves, and <sup>9</sup>souls of men. And the fruits which thy soul lusted after

are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished

from thee, and <sup>10</sup>men shall find them no more at all. The merchants of these

things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her tor-

16] ment, weeping and mourning; <sup>\*</sup> saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that

was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and <sup>10</sup>decked with gold and

17] precious stone and pearl! for in one hour so great riches are made desolate.

And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners,

and as many as <sup>11</sup>gain their living by sea,

<sup>10</sup>Or, luxury. <sup>20</sup>Or, clave together. <sup>30</sup>Or, luxurious. <sup>40</sup>Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. <sup>50</sup>Or, luxuriously. <sup>60</sup>Gr. cargo. <sup>70</sup>Gr. amomum. <sup>80</sup>Gr. bodies. <sup>90</sup>Or, lives. <sup>100</sup>Gr. gilded, <sup>110</sup>Gr. work the sea.



18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he* be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### *The rejoicing of the saints.*

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgements; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean

18] stood afar off, and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like \* the great 19] city? And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made 20] desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye \* apostles, and ye prophets for God hath judged your judgement on her.

21] And <sup>1</sup>a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at 22] all. And the voice of harpers and minstrels and \* flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, <sup>2</sup>of whatsoever craft \*, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23] and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations 24] deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 \* After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah: Salvation, and glory, \* and power, belong to 2] \* our God: for true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her 3] hand. And a second time they <sup>3</sup>say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up 4] <sup>4</sup>for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, 5] Amen; Hallelujah. And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, \* ye that fear him, the small and the 6] great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, 7] reigneth. Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself 8] ready. And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine

1Gr. one. 2Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft. 3Gr. have said. 4Gr. unto the ages of the ages.



and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the 9] saints. And he saith unto me, Write Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are <sup>\*</sup>true words 10] of God. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11] And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, <sup>1</sup>called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and 12] make war. And his eyes are <sup>\*</sup>a flame of fire, and upon his head are many diadems; and he hath a name written, which no one knoweth but he himself.

13] And he is arrayed in a garment <sup>2</sup>sprinkled with blood: and his name is 14] called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine 15] linen, white and pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the <sup>3</sup>winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty 16] God. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17] And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in <sup>\*</sup>mid heaven, Come and be gathered together 18] unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of <sup>4</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

19] And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20] And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brim- 21] stone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, even the sword which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

<sup>1</sup>Some ancient authorities omit *called*. <sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities read *dipped in*. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness*. <sup>4</sup>Gr. *onc*. <sup>5</sup>Or, *military tribunes*. Gr. *chiliarchs*.

CHAPTER XX.

*Satan bound for a thousand years.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain <sup>1</sup>in his hand.  
2] And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand 3] years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut <sup>2</sup>it\*, and sealed <sup>3</sup>it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: \*after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4] And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned 5] with Christ a thousand years. \*The rest of the dead lived not \*until the thousand years should be finished. This 6] is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no <sup>2</sup>power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him <sup>3</sup>a thousand years.

7] And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his 8] prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the 9] sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down \*out 10] of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night <sup>5</sup>for ever and ever.

11] And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12] And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and \*books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the 13] books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to

1Gr. upon. 2Or, authority. 3Some ancient authorities read *the*. 4Some ancient authorities insert *from God*. 5Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

#### CHAPTER XXI.

*The heavenly Jerusalem described.*

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

14] their works. And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even the lake of fire.*

15] And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is

2] no more. And I <sup>1</sup>saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride

3] adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is

with men, and he shall <sup>2</sup>dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, <sup>3</sup>and be

4] their God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be

mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: <sup>5</sup>\* the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold,

I make all things new. And he saith <sup>\*</sup>,

<sup>4</sup>Write: for these words are faithful and <sup>6</sup>] true. And he said unto me, They are

come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7] He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and <sup>8</sup>] he shall be my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and <sup>\*</sup>abominable,

and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part shall be in the lake that

burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9] And there came <sup>\*</sup>one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues;

and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the

10] wife of the Lamb. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the

holy city <sup>\*</sup>Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: <sup>\*</sup> her <sup>5</sup>light was like unto a

stone most precious, as it were a jasper <sup>12</sup>] stone, clear as crystal: <sup>\*</sup> having a wall great and high; <sup>\*</sup> having twelve <sup>6</sup>gates,

and at the <sup>6</sup>gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the

13] children of Israel: on the east were three <sup>6</sup>gates; and on the north three <sup>6</sup>gates; and on the south three <sup>6</sup>gates; and

14] on the west, three <sup>6</sup>gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve

<sup>1</sup>Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven. <sup>2</sup>Gr. tabernacle. <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit, and be their God. <sup>4</sup>Or, Write, These words are faithful and true. <sup>5</sup>Gr. luminary. <sup>6</sup>Gr. portals.



15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald:

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### *The river and tree of life.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him;

15] apostles of the Lamb. And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16] And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height 17] thereof are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure

18] of a man, that is, of an angel. And the building of the wall thereof was \* jasper: and the city was pure gold, like 19] unto pure glass. \* The founda-

tions of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, <sup>2</sup>sapphire; the third, \* chal- 20] cedony; the fourth, \* emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, \* topaz; the tenth, \* chryso- 21] prase; the eleventh, <sup>3</sup>\* jacinth; the twelfth, \* amethyst. And the twelve

<sup>1</sup>gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several <sup>1</sup>gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, <sup>4</sup>as 22] it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord

God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are 23] the temple thereof. And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the

moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, <sup>5</sup>and the lamp 24] thereof is the Lamb. And the nations \* \* \* shall walk <sup>6</sup>amidst the light

thereof: and the kings of the earth do 25] bring their glory \* into it. And the <sup>1</sup>gates thereof shall in no wise be shut

by day (for there shall be no night 26] there): and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into

27] it: and there shall in no wise enter into it any thing <sup>7</sup>unclean, or he that <sup>8</sup>maketh an abomination and \* a lie: but only they which are written in the

<sup>22</sup> Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a \* river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of

2] God and of <sup>9</sup>the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was \* <sup>10</sup>the tree of life, bearing twelve <sup>11</sup>manner of fruits,

\* yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the heal- 3] ing of the nations. And there shall be <sup>12</sup>no curse any more: and the throne of

God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do him service;

1Gr. portals. 2Or, lapis lazuli. 3Or, sapphire. 4Or, transparent as glass. 5Or, and the Lamb, the lamp thereof. 6Or, by. 7Gr. common. 8Or, doeth. 9Or, the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life. 10Or, a tree. 11Or, crops of fruit. 12Or, no more any thing accursed.



4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the

4] and they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* on their foreheads. And there shall be **night no more**; and they need no **light of lamp**, neither light of **\* sun**; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign **for ever and ever**.

6] And he said unto me, These **words** are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the **spirits of the \* prophets**, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly 7] come to pass. And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8] And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me 9] these things. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: \* I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.

10] And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; 11] for the time is at hand. He that is **unrighteous**, let him do **unrighteousness** **\* still**: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy **\* still**: and he that is righteous, let him do **righteousness** **\* still**: and he that is holy, let him be

12] made holy **\* still**. \* Behold, I come quickly; and my **\* reward** is with me, to render to each man according as his

13] work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the be-

14] ginning and the end. Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have **the right to come** to the tree of life, and may enter in by the **\* gates**

15] into the city. \* Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and **\* maketh** a lie.

16] I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things **\* for** the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, \* the bright, the morning star.

17] **\* And** the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: \* he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

18] \* I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add **\* unto them**, God shall add **\* unto him** the plagues which are written in this book:

19] and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy

1Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 2Or, yet more. 3Or, wages. 4Or, the authority over, 5Gr. portals, 6Or, doeth, 7Gr, over, 8Or, Both. 9Gr, upon.

holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

city, <sup>\*1</sup> which are written in this book. 20] He which testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: \* come, Lord Jesus.

21] The grace of the Lord Jesus<sup>2</sup> \* be <sup>3</sup>with the saints. Amen.

<sup>1</sup>Or, even from *the things which are written*. ancient authorities read *with all*.

<sup>2</sup>Some ancient authorities add *Christ*. <sup>3</sup>Two

*List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface, page ix.*

#### CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Strike out "S." (i. e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.
- II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, I John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."
- III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."
- IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."
- V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.
- VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.
- VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."
- VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων*, *δαίμόνιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" or "demons".
- IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.
- X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15—17.
- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *υπομονή* add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.
- XII. Let *ἀσπράριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; James i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. Or, *God and his Father*, viz. in Rev. i. 6.
- XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

#### MATTHEW.

- III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
  - 10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.
  - VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread.*  
So in Luke xi. 3.
  - 27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" th marg. Or, *his stature* So in Luke xii. 25.
- (ccccxlii.)

- VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
- IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. <sup>3</sup>) So, in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.
- X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.
- XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [comp. John iv. 29.]
- 31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
- XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
- XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
- XXII. 23 For marg. <sup>5</sup> read "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."
- XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."
- 23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
- XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.
- XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

## MARK.

- II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed," add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
- VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [comp. Luke xi. 38.]
- X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
- 32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
- 45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
- XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.
- XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg. <sup>2</sup> So in John xii. 3.

## LUKE.

- I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
- 70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.
- II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
- 37 For "even for" read "even unto"
- III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg. <sup>8</sup>
- 20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
- IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
- VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
- VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"
- 29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
- 33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
- IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
- 18 For "alone" read "apart"
- 46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
- XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [comp. Mark vii. 4.]
- XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)
- XIII. 37 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
- XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*.)
- XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
- 11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg. <sup>4</sup>
- XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
- 7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
- XIX. 29 For "the mount of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.



- XIX. 42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day*.  
 "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace*.  
 XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*.  
 XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"  
 70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.  
 XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.  
 15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.  
 23 For "instant" read "urgent"  
 46 Let margin and text exchange places.  
 XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them."  
 38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

## JOHN.

- I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.  
 II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"  
 III. 20 For "ili" read "evil" So in v. 29.  
 29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," XIV.]  
 V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.  
 VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet*.  
 21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.  
 23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound*.  
 38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly*.)  
 VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg. <sup>1</sup> (and the corresponding portion of marg. <sup>4</sup> So in xiii. 19.  
 25 Substitute for the present marg. <sup>2</sup> Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*.  
 26 "unto the world" omit marg. <sup>3</sup> "Gr. *into*."  
 44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>  
 52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]  
 58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg. <sup>8</sup>  
 X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me*.  
 XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is of men . . . the glory that is of God*"  
 XIV. 1 Let marg. <sup>1</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 14 For "shall ask me any thing" read "shall ask any thing" and let marg. <sup>5</sup> read Many ancient authorities add *me*.  
 XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"  
 XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"  
 XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [comp. Luke xxii. 70.]  
 XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

## ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

- II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.  
 III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"  
 VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"  
 XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read "Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*."  
 XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg. <sup>1</sup>  
 XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"  
 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.  
 XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.  
 XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i. e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)

- XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God*.)  
 XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"  
 XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging etc.*  
 35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"  
 XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"  
 XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"  
 XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little time*  
 29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great, i. e. in all respects*  
 XXVII. 37 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup>

# ROMANS.

- I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.  
 18 For "hold down" read "hinder"  
 II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.  
 13 For "a law" read "the law"  
 14 For "which have no" read "that have not thee"  
 For "having no" read "not having the"  
 14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.  
 15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*  
 18 In marg.<sup>7</sup> for "provest" read "dost distinguish"  
 22 Omit the marg.  
 III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.  
 21 Begin a paragraph.  
 23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.  
 25 "set forth" omit marg.<sup>3</sup> ("purposed")  
 For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>  
 31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.  
 IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.  
 V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.<sup>4</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).  
 7 Omit marg.<sup>4</sup> ("that which is good")  
 VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*  
 VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"  
 VIII. 3 Let marg.<sup>9</sup> ("and for sin") and the text exchange places. 5, 6, 9, 13, For "spirit" read "Spirit"  
 13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg.<sup>2</sup>  
 24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)  
 26 For "himself" read "itself"  
 34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"  
 IX. 5 For marg.<sup>1</sup> read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*  
 22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*  
 XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.  
 XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason*.  
 6 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup> ("the faith")  
 19 Let marg.<sup>7</sup> ("the wrath of God") and the text exchange places.

# 1 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.  
 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"  
 26 Omit marg.<sup>6</sup> ("Or, have part therein")  
 II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"  
 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"  
 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"  
 For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"  
 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>

- II. 14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.  
 IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"  
 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.  
 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"  
 V. 10, 11 Let marg. <sup>5</sup> and <sup>6</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"  
 21 Let marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*nay, even if*") and the text exchange places.  
 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"  
 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"  
 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.  
 VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"  
 8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.  
 IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.  
 27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*  
 XI. 10 Omit marg. <sup>1</sup> ("*have authority over*")  
 19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*.)  
 27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"  
 XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.  
 XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup> and <sup>5</sup>.  
 13 Omit marg. <sup>6</sup> ("*but greater than these*")  
 XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"  
 33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]  
 XV. 2 Adopt marg. <sup>6</sup> for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").  
 8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the child untimely born"  
 19 Let marg. <sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"  
 34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>  
 44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.  
 51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

## 2 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*.)  
 15 For "before" read "first"  
 24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"  
 II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.  
 15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.  
 III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg. <sup>6</sup> run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory*.  
 18 Let marg. <sup>1</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*the Spirit which is the Lord*")  
 IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.  
 VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.  
 XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read—*wherefore*.

## GALATIANS.

- I. 7 "which is not? another gospel: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.  
 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"  
 II. 1 Strike out marg. <sup>6</sup> ("*in the course of*")  
 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>  
 20 For "yet I live; and yet no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg. <sup>6</sup>  
 III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"  
 23 Omit marg. <sup>1</sup> ("*the faith*")

- III. 24 For "hath been" read "is become"
- IV. 12 For "be" read "become"  
     For "I am as" read "I also *am become* as"
- 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
- 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
- V. 1 Substitute marg.<sup>1</sup> ("For freedom") for the text.
- 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
- 20 Substitute marg.<sup>5</sup> ("parties") for the text.
- VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
- 10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
- 11 Let the marg. ("write") and the text exchange places.

## EPHESIANS.

- I. 15 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg.<sup>1</sup> for "insert" read "omit"
- II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power*.)
- III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
- VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

## PHILIPPIANS.

- I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it.
- 17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
- 22 Read in the text "if this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work*. Omit marg.<sup>3</sup> ("I do not make known")
- II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
- 6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg.<sup>8</sup>  
     Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg.<sup>9</sup>
- 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
- 15 For "may be" read "may become"
- III. 8 Substitute marg.<sup>5</sup> ("refuse") for the text.
- 9 For "of God" read "from God"
- 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg.<sup>8</sup> for "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold . . . laid hold on"
- 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
- IV. 4 Omit marg.<sup>2</sup> ("Farewell")  
     For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," xiv.]

## COLOSSIANS.

- I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
- II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg.<sup>2</sup>
- III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg.<sup>9</sup>
- 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

## 1 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 6 Let marg.<sup>4</sup> run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
- IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
- V. 22 Omit marg.<sup>2</sup> ("appearance")

## 2 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 2 For "is now present" read "is just at hand"
- 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
- III. 2 Omit marg.<sup>3</sup> ("the faith")



## 1 TIMOTHY.

- I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
- 18 Substitute marg. <sup>6</sup> ("led the way to thee") for the text.
- II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
- 15 Let marg. <sup>1</sup> and the text exchange places.
- V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)
- VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

## 2 TIMOTHY.

- I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.
- II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. <sup>11</sup> run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

## TITUS.

- I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*
- II. 13 Let the text and marg. <sup>7</sup> exchange places.
- III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

## HEBREWS.

- I. 7 Omit marg. <sup>7</sup> ("spirits")
- 9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*
- II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)
- 17 For "might be" read "might become"
- III. 9 Let marg. <sup>9</sup> ("Where") and the text exchange places.
- 11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* in iv. 3.
- IV. 2 Let the text and marg. <sup>4</sup> exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
- 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
- VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving <sup>1</sup> the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.
- 9 In marg. <sup>8</sup> for "or near to" read "belong to"
- VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them*.
- IX. 4 Let marg. <sup>6</sup> and the text exchange places.
- 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
- Omit "now"
- 14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, *his eternal spirit*
- 17 Let marg. <sup>7</sup> and the text exchange places.
- X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. <sup>4</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *they can*.)
- 22, 23 Let the text and marg. <sup>4</sup> exchange places.
- 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
- 34 For "ye yourselves have" read "ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. <sup>2</sup>, letting marg. <sup>1</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for* etc.)
- XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
- 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
- XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. <sup>7</sup> run Many ancient authorities read *themselves*.)
- 17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father" with marg. Or, *rejected* (*for he found no place of repentance*), etc. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* etc.
- XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
- 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
- 24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The brethren from*

## JAMES.

- I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"  
 17 For "boon" read "gift"  
 III. 1 For "many" read "many of *you*"  
 IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

## 1 PETER.

- II. 2 In marg. <sup>5</sup> for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"  
 V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of God*" (and so in marg. <sup>2</sup>). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

## 2 PETER.

- I. 1 Let marg. <sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*  
 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup>  
 18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>  
 II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg. <sup>5</sup> read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

## 1 JOHN.

- III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)  
 V. 18 Substitute marg. <sup>4</sup> for the text, and add marg. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

## 2 JOHN.

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

## 3 JOHN.

- 4 dele marg. <sup>2</sup>  
 8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

## JUDE.

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*  
 4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.  
 22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

## REVELATION.

- I. 8 Omit marg. <sup>8</sup> ("*the Lord, the God*")  
 13 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*the Son of man*")  
 III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"  
 IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]  
 V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*  
 VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. <sup>2</sup> and <sup>3</sup>] Or, *A chænix* (i. e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.  
 11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.  
 VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)  
 X. 6 Substitute marg. <sup>4</sup> (*delay*) for the text.  
 XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is) . . . is . . . may"

- XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.  
8 Let marg. <sup>b</sup> and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
- XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
- XV. 15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.
- XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
- XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
- 16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
- XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
- XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"









Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: June 2005

**PreservationTechnologies**  
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 382 002 6

